This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 00686341 3

CHRONICLE.

1897.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

55c

VWZH
Oxfordshire

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Pages 2-25.

28/7/1809. 62 miles in 26 hours. only 19 stragglers!

12/10/1851. Left England for Kafir War. arr? 17/12/51

28/11/1853 Left Sa. for India.

1/12/'52 Q.V. (Present)

20/12/52. Battle of Berea

26/2/52. Loss of "Birkenhead"

27/5/'57. First Reg! to be clothed in Khaki. P.11.

Digitized by Google

Woodbury-Gravure.

MAJOR-GENERAL PHILIP McPHERSON, C.B.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY CHRONICLE,

1897.

AN ANNUAL RECORD OF THE FIRST AND SECOND BATTALIONS,
FORMERLY THE 43RD AND 52ND LIGHT INFANTRY.

Compiled and Edited
BY
MAJOR A. F. MOCKLER-FERRYMAN.

ADJUTANT, 1ST BATTALION.

VOLUME VI.

London:
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
Government and General Publishers,
EAST HARDING STREET, E.C.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY CHRONICLE.

COMMITTEE.

President :

Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson,
Colonel of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Members :

Colonel J. Colebrooke Carter, *late* 43rd Light Infantry.
Colonel Sir St. Vincent A. Hammick, Bart., *late* 43rd Light Infantry.
Major F. A. B. Talbot, *late* 43rd Light Infantry.
Colonel H. C. Adams, *late* 52nd Light Infantry.
Major J. A. Bayley, *late* 52nd Light Infantry.
Major C. J. Boyle, *late* 52nd Light Infantry.
The Officer Commanding, 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry.
The Officer Commanding, 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry.
The Officer Commanding the Regimental District.
Major R. W. Porter.*
Major P. T. Clark.*
The Adjutant, 1st Battalion.*
The Adjutant, 2nd Battalion.*
The Adjutant of the Depôt.*

Hon. Sec. and Editor : Major A. F. Mockler-Ferryman.

Bankers : Messrs. Cox & Co.

Members marked thus * form the *Working* Committee.

Digitized by Google

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE "CHRONICLE," 1897.

Major H. A. Adair.
Colonel H. C. Adams.
Lord Addington.
Major-General T. M. Bailie.
J. A. Ballard, Esq.
Viscount Bangor.
Captain D. J. Barton.
Major J. A. Bayley.
L. E. A. Bennett, Esq.
W. L. F. Blake, Esq.
C. Booth, Esq.
Captain E. T. C. Bower.
Major C. J. Boyle.
Major-General H. A. Brett.
A. R. Bright, Esq.
Captain W. McN. Cairns.
C. A. Cardwell, Esq.
Colonel J. Colebrooke Carter.
L. J. Carter, Esq.
C. Cator, Esq.
C. O. Chichester, Esq.
Captain E. M. Childers.
Colonel W. Clark.
Major P. T. Clark.
E. R. Clayton, Esq.
C. H. Cobb, Esq.
Captain E. L. Somers-Cocks.
H. Collinssplatt, Esq.
Lieut.-General F. Colvile, C.B.
Captain G. N. Colvile.
Major W. Corbet-Winder.
Captain H. R. Stapleton Cotton.
Colonel S. Crozier.

Digitized by Google

Lieut.-Colonel C. K. Crosse.
Lieut.-Colonel W. H. Cunliffe.
Lieut.-Colonel J. G. C. Curtis.
Sir Charles Cuyler, Bart.
Major Hon. A. E. Dalzell.
H. F. Darell-Brown, Esq.
Captain H. R. Davies.
Captain J. D. W. Davy.
Captain C. R. Day.
Lieut.-Colonel H. M. S. Douglas.
Major W. H. Drage.
Major R. Eccles.
A. J. F. Eden, Esq.
Major F. J. Evelegh.
Captain C. E. G. M. Fairtlough.
Captain H. G. Fane.
Captain R. Fanshawe.
R. M. Feilden, Esq.
The late J. G. Fitzgerald, Esq.
Captain A. C. French.
C. E. Forrest, Esq.
C. H. Frith, Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel J. B. Gaskell.
Major P. T. Godsal.
Surgeon-Major Gogarty.
Brigade-Surgeon R. A. P. Grant.
Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson.
K. R. Hamilton, Esq.
Colonel Sir St. V. A. Hammick, Bart.
S. F. Hammick, Esq.
Major J. Hanbury-Williams.
Captain A. Henley.
F. J. Henley, Esq.
H. N. Holden, Esq.
Captain R. G. H. Hughes.

Digitized by Google

W. C. Hunter, Esq.
J. G. Jarvis, Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel J. Johnstone.
E. Stewart Ker, Esq.
Colonel Howard Kingscote.
Captain F. G. L. Lamotte.
A. R. M. Langhorne, Esq.
Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge.
Colonel W. Livesay.
Lieut.-Colonel A. Longley.
Captain R. C. Luard.
W. Marriott-Dodington, Esq.
Captain J. P. Meade.
Captain G. F. Mockler.
Major A. F. Mockler-Ferryman.
A. B. Molesworth, Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Money.
Lieut.-Colonel G. H. Morrell.
Captain G. S. F. Napier.
D. R. Napier, Esq.
Captain F. J. Newton-King.
Lieut.-Colonel S. P. T. Nicholl.
Mrs. Odell.
P. B. Osborn, Esq.
Captain W. Owen.
R. C. R. Owen, Esq.
Captain C. Parr.
Dr. A. A. Payne.
Captain T. H. Pearson.
Captain C. C. Pearson.
Lieut.-Colonel C. Lennox Peel.
Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Plowden.
L. H. Pope-Hennessy, Esq.
Major R. W. Porter.
Colonel H. L. Powys.

Digitized by Google

The late J. L. Powys, Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel Lord Charles R. Pratt.
G. H. Prichard, Esq.
C. H. Richards, Esq.
H. L. Ruck Keene, Esq.
R. E. Salkeld, Esq.
Colonel H. A. Sanford.
F. W. M. D. Scott, Esq.
L. F. Scott, Esq.
Captain A. G. Scriven.
Captain P. S. Stanhope.
General Sir E. Stanton, K.C.M.G., C.B.
Captain E. Stanton.
F. H. Stapleton, Esq.
A. C. Stewart, Esq.
Captain W. J. Stopford, C.B.
Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Strachan.
Major H. C. Talbot.
Major F. A. B. Talbot.
Major H. A. Terry.
Major S. John Tombs.
H. W. H. Trench, Esq.
The late Major A. B. Thruston.
Colonel G. F. Vesey.
Colonel E. Villiers.
L. E. S. Ward, Esq.
R. E. Watt, Esq.
Captain E. D. White.
C. J. Wilkie, Esq.
Captain George Williams.
Lieut.-Colonel R. B. R. Williamson.
Colonel Sir Henry Wilmot, Bart., K.C.B., V.C.
Lieut.-Colonel Hon. G. H. Windsor-Clive.
G. B. Young, Esq.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Regimental Calendar for 1898	1
The Army List, January 1897	26
The Army List, November 1897	27
The 1st Battalion in 1897	28
Record of the 1st Battalion for 1897	33
The 2nd Battalion in 1897	39
Record of the 2nd Battalion for 1897	41
The Depôt in 1897	44
Extracts from the "London Gazette," 1897	47
Changes in Equipment, &c., 1897	51
Officers' Dress Regulations, 1897	52
Musketry, 1897	55
Athletics, 1897	62
Football, 1897	66
Cricket, 1897	68
Signalling, 1897	73
The 43rd Light Infantry Dinner, 1897	74
The 52nd Light Infantry Dinner, 1897	74
The Indian Frontier Campaign:	
(1) The Mohmand Expedition	76
(2) The Peshawar Column (Tirah Expeditionary Force)	89
Occasional Notes	109
Miscellaneous:	
Major-General McPherson	120
Sir Martin Hunter	122
A Letter from Sir John Moore	135
Captain John Dobbs' Narrative of the Peninsular War	137
War Medals	162
Fuller's Hoek, 1852	165
Through Central India with the 43rd, 1857–58	170
A 52nd Letter, 1862	190
Pigsticking in 1897	191
The Essentials of Good Skirmishing	197
Obituary:	
Major A. B. Thruston	228
Lieut. J. L. Powys	249
2nd Lieut. J. G. Fitzgerald	250
Colonel Dawson Greene	251
Digby Templeton Brett	251
Notice to Correspondents	

Digitized by Google

PAGE

ILLUSTRATIONS:

Major-General P. McPherson - - - - - *Frontispiece*
Adjutant, 1st Battalion - - - - - - *Title Page*
Officers, 1st Battalion - - - - - - - 28
Baggage Guard, 2nd Battalion - - - - - - 39
Colour-Sergeant Guise - - - - - - - 56
Colour-Sergeant Aspey - - - - - - - 58
Officers, 2nd Battalion - - - - - - - 79
The Mohmand Expedition: Nahaki - - - - - 82
The Mohmand Expedition: Posts at Kung - - - - 84
The Mohmand Expedition: A Bivouac Camp - - - - 86
Bara Fort and Camp - - - - - - - - 90
Road-making - - - - - - - - - 94
A Reconnaissance - - - - - - - - 102
A Piquet Group - - - - - - - - 108
Major William Fraser - - - - - - - 117
Sir Martin Hunter - - - - - - - - 122
Colonel Gurwood - - - - - - - - 136
Sabugal - - - - - - - - - 142
Sir J. H. Cooke's Gold Cross - - - - - - 163
The Hon. Henry Wrottesley - - - - - - 165
In Blinkwater Cemetery - - - - - - - 169
Carney Wood's Grave - - - - - - - 196
Major A. B. Thruston - - - - - - - 228
Lieut. J. L. Powys - - - - - - - - 249
2nd Lieut. J. G. Fitzgerald - - - - - - 250

MAPS:

North-West Frontier of India - - - - - - 76
British East Africa - - - - - - - 235

INDEX TO VOLS. I. TO VI.

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY

CALENDAR for 1898.

Where no Regiment is named the event recorded refers to both the 43rd and 52nd.

Digitized by Google

JANUARY.

1 S	1791, 52nd, in pursuit of Tippoo, reached Terrimungulum.
2 S	1831, 43rd arrived home from Gibraltar. 1859, Private H. Addison, 43rd, gained the **V.C.** in Punnah Jungle, Indian Mutiny.
3 M	1809, at Calcabellos (Spain) during retreat on Corunna, rearguard had a smart skirmish. 1865, Colour-Sergeant Joseph Cooper promoted Quartermaster (43rd).
4 Tu	1815, 1*st Battalion* 52nd under orders for North America, afterwards changed to Belgium, embarked at Portsmouth. 1831, 52nd embarked at Bristol for Waterford (Ireland).
5 W	1809, retreat on Corunna, throughout the day on the river Constantino, the rear-guard engaged with pursuing French.
6 Th	1827, new Colours presented to 43rd by Mrs. Haverfield at Gibraltar.
7 F	1756, 52nd raised as 54th Foot. 1815, 43rd landed at Cat Island, America.
8 S	○ 0h. 24m. a.m. 1807, 1*st Battalion* 52nd on return from expedition to Sicily, landed in England and proceeded to Canterbury. 1815, Lieutenants Duncan Campbell, Meyricke and Wilkinson (43rd) *killed* at New Orleans (America).
9 S	1809, retreat on Corunna, rear-guard action on river Ladro.
10 M	1803, Horse Guards' authority issued for 1*st Battalion* 52nd being called "Light Infantry," the 2*nd Battalion* to be separated and to become 96th Regiment of Foot.
11 Tu	1809, retreat on Corunna, rear-guard busily engaged.
12 W	1809, retreat on Corunna, rear-guard actions close to Corunna.
13 Th	1809, Sir John Moore's retreat on Corunna; 2*nd Battalion* 52nd embarked at Vigo for England. 1814, Merxem (Netherlands); 2*nd Battalion* 52nd engaged all day holding the village against the French.
14 F	1809, retreat on Corunna; Sir John Moore's Army in position at Monelos covering embarkation of sick and baggage.
15 S	☾ 3h. 45m. p.m. 1887, 43rd left Bombay for England after 14½ years' service in India. 1889, the sword worn by Sir John Moore at Corunna, presented to the 43rd by General Lynedoch Gardiner, C.B.
16 S	1809, battle of **Corunna**; death of Sir John Moore.

Digitized by Google

JANUARY.

17 M	1809, 2*nd Battalion* 43rd embarked for England after Corunna. 1827, 43rd arrived in Portugal as part of the Army of Occupation.
18 Tu	1803, 52nd made *Light Infantry*.
19 W	1812, **Ciudad Rodrigo**; Major-General Craufurd, commanding the Light Division, mortally wounded.
20 Th	1812, Light Division marched to El Boden after Ciudad Rodrigo.
21 F	1890, 43rd completed movement from Parkhurst (Isle of Wight) to Portsdown Hill Forts and Portsmouth.
22 S	● 7h. 25m. a.m. 1863, 43rd arrived at Fort William, Calcutta, from Barrackpore.
23 S	1803, final separation at Chatham of the two Battalions 52nd.
24 M	1889, 43rd reviewed by the Queen at Osborne.
25 Tu	1809, 1*st Battalion* 52nd arrived at Portsmouth from Corunna. 1815, 52nd quartered at St. Germains, near Paris.
26 W	1801, 52nd landed at Ramsgate from Lisbon.
27 Th	1809, 1*st Battalion* 43rd disembarked in England, after the retreat on Corunna, having lost 1 Captain, 1 Sergeant, and 65 rank and file.
28 F	1817, 2*nd Battalion* 43rd disbanded.
29 S	☽ 2h. 33m. p.m. 1856, 52nd at Cawnpore (India) joined the Oudh Field Force under Brigadier-General Wheeler.
30 S	1854, 43rd arrived at Madras (India) from South Africa.
31 M	1856, 52nd took part in the Occupation of Oudh.

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY.

1 Tu	1833, 52nd relieved 43rd at Beggar's Bush Barracks, Dublin.
2 W	**Candlemas Day.** 1814, *2nd Battalion* 52nd engaged in attack on suburbs of Antwerp, which had been re-occupied by the French.
3 Th	1797, Sergeant-Major Robert Kipling, 43rd, promoted ensign.
4 F	1814, 52nd at siege of Antwerp (Belgium).
5 S	1762, 43rd at first capture of **Martinique.** 1792, 52nd encamped at French Rocks, before Seringapatam and Tippoo Sahib's army.
6 S	○ 6h. 24m. p.m. 1792, 52nd engaged in night attack on **Seringapatam.** 1857, Sergeant-Major George Garland, 43rd, promoted ensign.
7 M	1792, during the attack on Seringapatam on the night of the 6th and morning of the 7th, the 52nd lost 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, and 9 rank and file *killed*; and 5 Officers, 2 Sergeants, and 23 rank and file *wounded*, and 9 men *missing*.
8 Tu	1814, 52nd engaged in the assault on **Bergen-op-Zoom** (Holland).
9 W	1792, 52nd took part in the siege of Seringapatam.
10 Th	1887, 43rd arrived at Shorncliffe after 14½ years in India.
11 F	1791, 52nd reached Vellore (Southern India) in pursuit of Tippoo.
12 S	1860, Sir William Napier died.
13 S	1878, 52nd moved from Plymouth to Aldershot.
14 M	**St. Valentine.** ☾ 0h. 35m. a.m. 1791, 52nd pursuing Tippoo arrived at Chittipet.
15 Tu	1862, 43rd left Madras for Calcutta.
16 W	1827, occupation of Portugal, 43rd quartered at Leiria.

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY.

17 Th	Commencement of the campaign of 1814.
18 F	1791, 52nd in pursuit of Tippoo ascended the Ghauts (Southern India).
19 S	1798, 52nd embarked at Madras for England after 15 years in India.
20 S	● 7h. 41m. p.m. 1809, Captain Joseph Carruthers, 43rd, died from the effects of a fall from his horse during the Corunna retreat.
21 M	1814, the Light Division marching from Sala towards Orthes.
22 Tu	Shrove Tuesday. 1810, General Craufurd's Light Brigade converted into the Light Division.
23 W	Ash Wednesday. 1812, *2nd Battalion* 52nd at Ciudad Rodrigo (under orders for England) transferred 490 men to the 1*st Battalion*.
24 Th	1791, 52nd marched on Colar against Tippoo.
25 F	1814, 52nd disputing the passage of the **Gave du Pau**, prior to the battle of **Orthes**.
26 S	1812, 1*st Battalion* 52nd from Ciudad Rodrigo marched on Badajoz. 1852, loss of the *Birkenhead*, off Danger Point, South Africa; the 43rd had a draft of 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, and 40 rank and file on board, of whom only 1 Officer (Lieut. Girardot) and 14 rank and file were saved.
27 S	1814, battle of **Orthes**.
28 M	☽ 11h. 13m. a.m. 1814, the Light Division engaged in pursuit of the French after Orthes.

Digitized by Google

MARCH.

1 Tu	St. David's Day. 1814, on the road to Toulouse in pursuit of the French army, arrived at Mont de Marson.
2 W	1814, pursuing the French, near St. Maurice.
3 Th	1791, 52nd engaged in pursuit of Tippoo's Army.
4 F	1791, 52nd came up with Tippoo's Army near Bangalore.
5 S	1791, commencement of the siege of **Bangalore** (India), 52nd present.
6 S	1866, 52nd moved from Portsmouth to Aldershot.
7 M	1870, Colour-Sergeant Denis Trehy and Private Charles Harman (43rd) awarded the Royal Humane Society's medal.
8 Tu	○ 9h. 29m. a.m. 1814, 52nd in reserve at night attack on **Bergen-op-Zoom.**
9 W	1811, pursuit of Massena.
10 Th	1879, 43rd left Madras for Rangoon, Burmah. 1886, 43rd left Quetta, Biluchistan, having lost 1 Officer and 92 rank and file in 10 months (from sickness).
11 F	1811, skirmish at Pombal (Peninsula). 1858, Capt. W. R. Moorsom, 52nd, killed at Lucknow.
12 S	1811, combat of **Redinha.**
13 S	1852, Lieut. *Hon.* H. Wrottesley, 43rd, *killed* in action at Fuller's Hoek, Kaffir war. 1870, the depôt 52nd attached to 43rd.
14 M	1811, combat of **Cazal Novo.**
15 Tu	☾ 7h. 48m. a.m. 1797, 43rd (1,000 strong), left Cowes for the West Indies. 1811, affair of **Foz d'Arronce.**
16 W	1794, 43rd at second capture of **Martinique.** 1852, 52nd moved from Limerick to Dublin. 1853, end of the Kaffir war. 1885, 52nd moved from Gibraltar to Egypt.

Digitized by Google

MARCH.

17 Th	**St. Patrick.** 1776, 52nd left Boston for Halifax (N.S.). 1811, Sergeant-Major Kent, 43rd, promoted Ensign 60th Foot for his Peninsular War services, and Sergeant-Major Mitchell, 52nd, promoted Ensign 88th Regiment.
18 F	1811, skirmish at Ponte da Marcella.
19 S	1812, commencement of second siege of **Badajoz.**
20 S	1814, engagement at Tarbes with the French.
21 M	1791, 52nd engaged at the capture of Bangalore Fortress.
22 Tu	● 8h. 37m. a.m. 1842, 52nd left Barbadoes (West Indies) for Canada. 1847, new Colours presented to the 43rd by Lady Pakenham, at Southsea.
23 W	1886, 43rd arrived at Poona from Quetta.
24 Th	1741, the 43rd raised and numbered 54th.
25 F	1812, siege of **Badajoz**; capture of the outwork of La Picurina.
26 S	1879, 43rd arrived at Thayetmyo (Burmah) from India.
27 S	1815, 1*st Battalion* 52nd left Plymouth for the Waterloo campaign.
28 M	1886, 52nd left Egypt for India.
29 Tu	1790, 52nd reached Aulloor (Southern India.)
30 W	☽ 7h. 40m. a.m. 1885, 43rd left Bangalore (India) for Quetta (Biluchistan); strength 19 Officers, 794 rank and file.
31 Th	1864, 52nd arrived at Portsmouth from India.

Digitized by Google

APRIL.

1 F	1857, green goats-hair plumes ordered to be worn in head-dress of Officers of 43rd in lieu of the ball-tufts. 1862, the establishment of the 43rd increased by one trained Bandmaster.
2 S	1811, the Light Division encamped near Sabugal.
3 S	**Palm Sunday.** 1811, combat of **Sabugal**; Lieuts. McDermid and Creighton, 43rd, *killed*.
4 M	1815, 1*st Battalion* 52nd halted in Brussels on the way to Grammont.
5 Tu	1846, 43rd arrived home from Canada.
6 W	○ 9h. 20m. p.m. 1812, storming of **Badajoz,** 43rd lost Colonel Macleod, Commanding, and Lieuts. Hodgson, Harvest, and Taggart.
7 Th	1815, 1*st Battalion* 52nd reached Grammont (Belgium) and took over effectives of 2*nd Battalion*, which returned to England.
8 F	**Good Friday.** 1810, 2*nd Battalion* 52nd marched from Chatham to London to assist in quelling riots.
9 S	1885, 43rd left Kurrachee (Sind) by rail for Rindli, Bolan Pass.
10 S	**Easter Sunday.** 1814, battle of **Toulouse.**
11 M	*Bank Holiday.* 1814, Treaty of Paris signed; Napoleon retired to Elba. 1886, 52nd arrived at Bombay from Egypt.
12 Tu	1817, 43rd moved from Bapaume to Valenciennes (France).
13 W	☾ 2h. 28m. p.m. 1814, 52nd piquets entered Toulouse. 1886, 43rd entertained 52nd passing through Poona.
14 Th	1815, 2*nd Battalion* 52nd embarked at Ostend for England.
15 F	1814, 43rd and 52nd quartered near Toulouse.
16 S	1797, 43rd arrived at Jamaica.

Digitized by Google

APRIL.

17 S	1863, Field-Marshal Lord Seaton died.
18 M	1775, 52nd embarked at Boston for attack on Concord, North America. 1842, 52nd arrived in Canada. 1866, 43rd left Auckland, New Zealand, for home.
19 Tu	1775, combat of **Lexington,** America. 1886, 52nd arrived at Bangalore (India) from Egypt.
20 W	● 10h. 21m. p.m. 1815, *2nd Battalion* 52nd reached Canterbury on return from Belgium.
21 Th	1794, 43rd at capture of **Guadaloupe.** 1864, 43rd engaged at **Maketu,** New Zealand.
22 F	1814, 52nd quartered in suburbs of Toulouse, on declaration of peace.
23 S	1811, affair of outposts on the River Azava (Spain).
24 S	1811, second affair of outposts on the River Azava.
25 M	1864, 43rd engaged with Maories (New Zealand).
26 Tu	1868, 43rd arrived at the Channel Islands from Aldershot.
27 W	1810, the Light Division marched to Almeida.
28 Th	1759, battle of **Sillery,** America.
29 F	☽ 2h. 5m. a.m. 1810, the Light Division at Gallegos joined by Captain Ross' troop of R.H.A. 1864, 43rd present at the assault of the **Gate Pa,** New Zealand; 7 Officers *killed* and 2 *wounded.*
30 S	1808, 52nd embarked for Sweden. 1888, 43rd moved from Shorncliffe to Parkhurst (Isle of Wight).

Digitized by Google

MAY.

1 S	1885, left wing 43rd reached Quetta (Biluchistan).
2 M	1811, the Light Division fell back from Gallegos towards the plains of Fuentes d'Onor.
3 Tu	1873, 52nd left Malta for Gibraltar in H.M.S. *Tamar*.
4 W	1811, the Light Division on the river dos Casos, near Fuentes d'Onor.
5 Th	1811, battle of **Fuentes d'Onor.**
6 F	○ 6h. 34m. a.m. 1841, death of Lt.-Colonel Henry Booth, commanding 43rd.
7 S	1811, the Light Division in pursuit of the French after the battle of Fuentes d'Onor.
8 S	1757, 43rd left England for North America. 1801, Major-General John Moore appointed Colonel of the 52nd.
9 M	1873, 52nd arrived at Gibraltar.
10 Tu	1811, the Light Division at Gallegos.
11 W	1809, detachments (2 companies) of 52nd served with Brigadier-General Stewart's Brigade in the attack on the heights of Grijou (Portugal).
12 Th	☾ 9h. 36m. p.m. 1809, Passage of the **Douro.**
13 F	1841, percussion fire-locks issued to the 52nd in place of flint-locks. 1857, first news of Mutiny at Delhi reached the 52nd at Sealkote.
14 S	1861, Indian Mutiny medals presented to 43rd at Madras.
15 S	1791, engagement at **Seringapatam,** 52nd present.
16 M	1811, battle of **Albuera.** 1813, at Espeja (Spain) prior to opening of campaign, during which the French were driven finally out of Spain. The Light Division reviewed by Lord Wellington.

Digitized by Google

MAY.

17	Tu	1808, 52nd with army for protection of Sweden, reached the roadstead of Gothenburg from England.
18	W	1866, death of Sir John Maxwell Tylden, of Peninsular fame.
19	Th	**Ascension Day.** 1874, 52nd embarked in H.M.S. *Tamar* at Gibraltar for England.
20	F	● 0h. 58m. p.m. 1837, Headquarters 52nd disembarked at Gibraltar; first visit to the place.
21	S	1813, the Light Division left winter quarters and marched into Spain.
22	S	1813, the Light Division moving towards Salamanca and driving Joseph Buonaparte from Portugal to the Pyrenees.
23	M	1870, New Zealand war medals presented to the 43rd.
24	Tu	*Queen's Birthday.* 1809, 43rd marched from Colchester to Harwich *en route* for Portugal.
25	W	1809, 43rd, 52nd, and 95th embarked for Portugal.
26	Th	1874, 52nd arrived at Portsmouth from Gibraltar and went into Cambridge Barracks after a tour of 6 years in the Mediterranean.
27	F	1857, 52nd joined the Punjab Field Force under Brigadier-General Nicholson at Wuzeerabad, and by order of its Commanding Officer (Colonel Campbell) was dressed in *khaki*; the first Regiment so clothed.
28	S	☽ 5h. 14m. p.m. 1845, great fire at Quebec; 43rd gave valuable assistance in putting it out.
29	S	**Whit Sunday.** 1848, 52nd employed in aid of the civil power at Bradford.
30	M	*Bank Holiday.* 1865, death of Sir J. Shaw Kennedy, K.C.B. (43rd).
31	Tu	1816, *2nd Battalion* 52nd finally disbanded at Canterbury.

Digitized by Google

JUNE.

1 W	1813, the Light Division passed the Douro and encamped at Toro.
2 Th	1825, Lt.-Colonel James Fergusson appointed to the command of the 52nd, *vice* Sir J. Colborne promoted.
3 F	1814, 1*st Battalion* 52nd proceeded from Castel Sarrasin (France) to Bordeaux, whence, on the 17th, it embarked for England. 1859, burning of the *Eastern Monarch;* detachment of the 52nd on board.
4 S	○ 2h. 11m. p.m. 1885, commencement of cholera epidemic in the 43rd at Quetta, which in a few months decimated the Regiment.
5 S	**Trinity Sunday.** 1835, 43rd left England for New Brunswick, North America.
6 M	1765, 52nd embarked at Cork for North America.
7 Tu	1842, 52nd moved from St. John to Fredericton, New Brunswick.
8 W	1804, 52nd encamped at Shorncliffe.
9 Th	1823, 52nd embarked at Cove for Halifax (N.S.).
10 F	1850, 52nd moved to Liverpool.
11 S	☾ 6h. 4m. a.m. 1762, capture of **Moro,** Havanna, 43rd present. 1812, the Light Division left El Boden (Spain) *en route* to Salamanca. 1885, Lieut. Spencer, 43rd, died of cholera at Quetta.
12 S	1776, 43rd and 52nd left Halifax, N.S., for Staten Island. 1813, at Horillas (Spain), the Light Division caught up the French rearguard and was occupied all day.
13 M	1811, the Light Division crossed the Tagus.
14 Tu	1815, 52nd marching through Belgium on Enghien, news of Napoleon's intended attack having arrived. 1856, 52nd attacked by cholera at Lucknow, and during the next 2 months lost 86 men.
15 W	1804, 43rd joined Sir John Moore's Brigade at Shorncliffe Camp. 1815, 52nd reached Enghien (Waterloo Campaign).
16 Th	1815, 43rd left England to join Wellington's Army in Belgium. 1815, 52nd with Sir H. Clinton's Division marched on Soignies, halted for the night at Brain-le-Conte at midnight in torrents of rain.

Digitized by Google

JUNE.

17 F	1775, battle of **Bunker's Hill** (America). 1815, 52nd started at 2 a.m., reached Waterloo, and remained in bivouac in a ploughed field in heavy rain.
18 S	1815, battle of **Waterloo**; 52nd lost 1 Officer and 26 rank and file *killed*, and 8 Officers, 10 sergeants, and 150 rank and file *wounded*.
19 S	● 4h. 19m. a.m. 1775, affair of **Lexington** (America); Lieut. Hull, 43rd, *killed*. 1815, 52nd commenced march on Paris.
20 M	**Accession Day.** 1815, 52nd, in pursuit of the French after Waterloo, reached Binck.
21 Tu	1813, battle of **Vittoria.** 1864, engagement of **Te Ranga** (43rd); Captain Smith, 43rd, gained the **V.C.**
22 W	1813, the Light Division in pursuit of the French after Vittoria.
23 Th	1811, the Light Division reached Campo Mayor.
24 F	1813, pursuit of the French; Light Division close to Pamplona.
25 S	1800, 1*st Battalion* 52nd left Southampton to join expedition to Quiberon. 1844, Sergeant-Major Fuller, 52nd, promoted Ensign.
26 S	1813, the Light Division pursuing the French reached Olonez. 1889, Sergeant Thomas Diver, 43rd, promoted 2nd Lieutenant Warwickshire Regiment.
27 M	☽ 4h. 54m. a.m. 1813, the Light Division at Olité.
28 Tu	**Coronation Day.** 1778, 52nd engaged at Freehold, New Jersey. 1814, 1*st Battalion* 52nd arrived at Plymouth on termination of the Peninsular War.
29 W	1809, 52nd arrived off Lisbon and proceeded in boats up the Tagus to Vallada.
30 Th	1853, Headquarters 52nd left Cork for India (2nd visit). 1866, 43rd reached England from New Zealand.

Digitized by Google

JULY.

1 F	1815, 52nd halted within sight of Paris and had an affair of outposts with the French Army, which after Waterloo had retired on Paris. 1881, 43rd and 52nd formed into *The Oxfordshire Light Infantry.*
2 S	1815, 52nd in bivouac at Argenteuil on the Seine, on the outskirts of Paris.
3 S	○ 9h. 12m. p.m. 1809, at Vallada, in the Tagus, 43rd, 52nd and 95th, formed into *The Light Brigade* under Major-General Craufurd.
4 M	1815, camped in the Bois de Boulogne, Paris.
5 Tu	1815, capitulation of Paris.
6 W	1781, action at **James Town** (America). 1809, the Light Brigade commenced its march to join the army under Sir Arthur Wellesley, which was moving on Talavera.
7 Th	1815, 52nd entered Paris with 71st and 95th—the only British troops who *entered* the city; camped in the Champs Elysées. 1858, 43rd completed a march of 1,300 miles through Central India, having lost 3 Officers and 61 men.
8 F	1810, 52nd at Val de la Mula, near the river Coa (Portugal).
9 S	1803, 52nd joined Sir John Moore's brigade at Shorncliffe Camp. 1857, mutiny of native troops at Sealkote; the 52nd had left the station on 20th May to join the Punjab Field Force, and all its property at Sealkote was now looted or destroyed.
10 S	☾ 4h. 43m. p.m. 1810, **Ciudad Rodrigo** capitulated.
11 M	1857, 52nd marched 42 miles in 20 hours to intercept the Sealkote mutineers, weather very hot.
12 Tu	1857, 52nd engaged mutineers at Timmoo Ghaut.
13 W	1857, 52nd actively engaged with mutineers.
14 Th	1857, 52nd took part in annihilation of Sealkote mutineers, losing during the 12th, 13th and 14th, 5 rank and file *killed*, and 2 Officers, 18 rank and file *wounded* (4 rank and file also died of apoplexy).
15 F	1813, engagement on the **Heights of Vera**; halted and took part with the troops in covering the blockade of Pamplona and the siege of St. Sebastian.
16 S	1857, 52nd engaged mutineers about the **Ravee River.**

Digitized by Google

JULY.

17	S	1803, 43rd made *Light Infantry*. 1857, 52nd marched to Goodasepoor *en route* to Delhi. 1894, Sergeant-Major B. Stannard, 52nd, promoted Quartermaster.
18	M	● 7h. 47m. p.m. 1824, 52nd arrived in Canada on its first visit.
19	Tu	1812, with Wellington's Army manœuvring before Salamanca.
20	W	1812, Wellington's Army and that of Marmont marching parallel to each other and within musket-shot throughout the day, neither finding an opportunity to attack.
21	Th	1812, the Light Division in bivouac at San Martin, near Salamanca. 1847, 52nd left Quebec for England.
22	F	1790, 52nd engaged at the capture of Coimbatore (Southern India). 1812, battle of **Salamanca** (Spain); Light Division in reserve.
23	S	1812, Light Division in pursuit of the French about Huerta. 1818, new Colours presented to the 43rd at Valenciennes (France) by Lady Blakeney.
24	S	1807, 52nd embarked at Deal for service in Denmark. 1810, combat of the **Coa**, near Almeida; Colonel Hull, commanding, Captain Ewen Cameron and Lieut. Mason, 43rd, killed.
25	M	1827, occupation of Portugal, 43rd quartered at Thomar.
26	Tu	☽ 1h. 40m. p.m. 1810, the Light Division fell back after Almeida to Freixedas, where it remained whilst the French besieged the fortress of Almeida.
27	W	1809, the Light Brigade, under Craufurd, reached Navalmoral, 50 miles from Talavera, at sunset.
28	Th	1809, the Light Brigade started at dawn on the famous forced-march on Talavera (62 miles in 26 hours with only 17 stragglers); battle of **Talavera**, 1 company 43rd and 52nd engaged. 1865, Captain Close, 43rd, *killed* in action, New Zealand War.
29	F	1807, 43rd embarked for Copenhagen. 1896, Sergeant A. B. Molesworth promoted Quartermaster.
30	S	1809, the Light Brigade took over advanced-guard and outpost duties of the Army at Talavera. 1877, Martini-Henry rifles issued to 43rd at Bellary (India).
31	S	1809, *2nd Battalion* 43rd embarked as part of the expedition to Walcheren.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST.

1 M	*Bank Holiday.* 1807, *2nd Battalion* 52nd sailed from Deal for Denmark, having embarked the week previous.
2 Tu	○ 4h. 29m. a.m. 1830, the Gorget and Black Cockade abolished.
3 W	1809, the Army marched from Talavera to Oropeza; a trying march, owing to the heat and want of water.
4 Th	1809, the Army *en route* from Talavera to Campo Mayor, suffered much from heat and want of provisions.
5 F	1827, occupation of Portugal, 43rd halted at Barro.
6 S	1812, after Salamanca the Light Division at the head of the Army marched on Madrid. 1880, 52nd moved from Aldershot to Chatham.
7 S	1798, 52nd, after 15 years in India, arrived at Chatham; strength, 18 Officers, 166 rank and file.
8 M	1804, *2nd Battalion* 52nd formed at Newbury, Berks.
9 Tu	☾ 6h. 13m. a.m. 1817, 43rd (in Brigade with 7th and 23rd) reviewed by the Duke of Wellington at Valenciennes; strength 785 of all ranks.
10 W	1804, *2nd Battalion* 43rd raised.
11 Th	1804, William Napier joined the 43rd as Captain. 1812, the Light Division arrived at the Escurial, near Madrid, and halted in the Park.
12 F	1847, 52nd landed at Portsmouth after 11 years' foreign service.
13 S	1762, 43rd at the capture of **Havanna**. 1858, 43rd engaged at Chitrakote (Indian Mutiny).
14 S	1857, 52nd took part in the siege of Delhi.
15 M	1884, 52nd left Ireland for Gibraltar.
16 Tu	1807, *2nd Battalion* 52nd, with the troops under General Harry Burrard, landed about 8 miles from Copenhagen (Denmark).

Digitized by Google

AUGUST.

17 W	● 10h. 34m. a.m. 1790, 52nd took part in the siege of Dindigul (India).
18 Th	1821, 43rd and 52nd reviewed by King George IV. in Dublin.
19 F	1808, 43rd and *2nd Battalion* 52nd landed in Portugal.
20 S	1884, 52nd arrived at Gibraltar on its 3rd visit.
21 S	1790, 52nd engaged in the assault on **Dindigul** (India). 1808, battle of **Vimiera.**
22 M	1790, 52nd at assault on Paulighautcherry (India).
23 Tu	1793, 52nd present at the capture of **Pondicherry** (India).
24 W	☽ 8h. 32m. p.m. 1857, 52nd engaged at **Delhi.**
25 Th	1800, both Battalions 52nd which had left England about mid-summer with a force on secret service under Sir J. Pulteney, landed in Spain. 1857, 52nd engaged all day before Delhi.
26 F	1800, both Battalions 52nd engaged the French at Ferrol. 1807, 43rd and 52nd engaged at Kioge, Denmark. 1808, *1st Battalion* 52nd landed in the Peninsula. 1891, General G. Whichcote, the last 52nd survivor of the Peninsular War and Waterloo, died, aged 97 years.
27 S	1776, engagement at **Brook Lyne,** Long Island (America).
28 S	1857, 52nd at Delhi. 1893, death of Gen. Hon. Sir A. A. Spencer, G.C.B., Colonel of the Regiment.
29 M	1808, 52nd on outpost work near Torres Vedras (Portugal). 1812, 52nd quartered at Getafe, near Madrid.
30 Tu	1812, the Light Division engaged at the passage of the Bidassoa.
31 W	○ 0h. 51m. p.m. 1782, orders issued connecting the 52nd with the county of Oxfordshire, and the 43rd with Monmouthshire. 1813, storming of **San Sebastian**; Lieut. O'Connell, 43rd, and Lieut. Harvest, 52nd, *killed.*

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER.

1 Th	1807, Danish Expedition, 2*nd Battalion* 52nd engaged in the siege of Copenhagen.
2 F	1857, 52nd engaged besieging Delhi; over 200 men in hospital.
3 S	1822, 43rd left Ireland for Gibraltar, where it arrived on the 19th.
4 S	1809, the Light Division, on the left bank of the Tagus, near Almarez, engaged with the French, and covered the march of the rest of the Army along the right bank.
5 M	1807, siege of **Copenhagen.** 1858, 43rd engaged at Sahao (Indian Mutiny).
6 Tu	1857, 52nd before Delhi, 340 men of the regiment in hospital with fever. 1858, 43rd engaged at Punghattee Pass (Indian Mutiny).
7 W	☾ 10h. 51m. p.m. 1760, capitulation of **Montreal** (Canada) 43rd present. 1807, surrender of **Copenhagen.** 1841, Sergeant-Major Wasp, 43rd, promoted Ensign. 1857, siege of Delhi; 52nd at siege work during the night within 300 yards of the guns of the fortress.
8 Th	1857, siege of Delhi continued, 52nd at Brind's Battery.
9 F	1821, Sergeant-Major Henry Sunderland, 52nd, promoted Ensign and Adjutant.
10 S	1790, 52nd present at the commencement of the siege of Paulighautcherry (India).
11 S	1777, 43rd and flank companies 52nd engaged at **Brandywine** (American War of Independence).
12 M	1777, Battalion companies 52nd embarked to capture Newark (North America).
13 Tu	1759, 43rd took part in the Battle of **Quebec.**
14 W	1857, **Delhi,** 52nd present at the storming of the Cashmere Gate; *Victoria Crosses* won by Lance-Corporal Smith and Bugler Hawthorne. Sergeant-Major Streets for his conduct promoted to an Ensigncy in the 75th Regiment.
15 Th	1857, 52nd took part in severe street fighting in Delhi.
16 F	● 0h. 10m. a.m. 1857, 52nd engaged in street fighting in Delhi.

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER.

17 S	1759, Quebec surrendered; 43rd formed part of the garrison of occupation. 1828, terrible epidemic broke out in 43rd at Gibraltar. 1857, 52nd at Delhi.
18 S	1857, 52nd still engaged in the streets of Delhi.
19 M	1857, during the engagements with the mutineers from August 14th to September 20th, the 52nd lost:—*killed*, 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, and 25 rank and file; *wounded*, 3 Officers, 82 rank and file; *died* of cholera and other diseases, 98 N.C.O's and men.
20 Tu	1777, American War of Independence. The Light Company 52nd, with a small force under Major-General Grey, at night surprised and defeated 1,500 Americans with 4 guns.
21 W	1790, conclusion of the siege of Paulighautcherry, 52nd present.
22 Th	1790, 52nd formed part of the army which entered Paulighautcherry after 12 days' siege; *killed*, 1 Sergeant; *wounded*, 1 Officer, 3 rank and file.
23 F	☽ 2h. 39m. a.m. 1868, 52nd left Ireland for Malta.
24 S	1811, the Light Division at Horquerra on the River Vadillo (Spain).
25 S	1806, 1*st Battalion* 52nd left Plymouth for service in Sicily, where it remained until 1808.
26 M	1810, skirmish near Martagao during the retreat towards Busaco.
27 Tu	1810, Battle of **Busaco.** Private James Hopkins, 52nd, in this action, took prisoner the French General Simon; for his gallantry he received a pension of £20 a year.
28 W	1872, the 43rd embarked at Queenstown (Ireland) for India.
29 Th	**Michaelmas Day.** ○ 11h. 11m. p.m. 1790, 52nd marched from Coimbatore on Diraporam (India).
30 F	1810, commencement of retreat of Wellington's Army, after Busaco, on the lines of Torres Vedras, *viâ* Coimbra; the Light Division as rear-guard.

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER.

1 S	1853, Headquarters 52nd arrived at Calcutta on its 2nd visit to India.
2 S	1810, the Light Division retiring on Torres Vedras reached Pombal.
3 M	1868, 52nd arrived at Malta, and after a week under canvas, marched to Fort Ricasoli.
4 Tu	1777, 43rd and 52nd engaged at German Town (America). 1831, 52nd left Canada for England.
5 W	1795, 52nd at the capture of Manaar (Ceylon) from the Dutch. 1857, 52nd left Delhi for the Punjab.
6 Th	1777, 52nd at the capture of Forts Montgomery and Clinton (American War of Independence).
7 F	☾ 6h. 5m. p.m. 1748, numbered 43rd. 1777, 52nd at the capture of Fort Constitution (America). 1813, passage of the Bidassoa.
8 S	1830, Colour-Sergeant S. Rand 43rd promoted Quartermaster; he was one of the first Colour-Sergeants of the Regiment, made in 1813 for distinguished service. 1863, 43rd left Calcutta for New Zealand War.
9 S	1813, the Light Division engaged close to the Pass of Vera, some of the heights and redoubts being still in the occupation of the French Army. 1872, on H.M.S. *Jumna* arriving at Malta, special leave was granted to the Sergeants of the 43rd, by the Governor of the Island, to go on shore and mess with the Sergeants of the 52nd.
10 M	1810, at Arriuda (Portugal), the Light Division on piquet work; this went on for 5 weeks, until eventually the French retired into winter quarters. 1874, Sergeant-Major Charles Costeloe, 43rd, promoted Quartermaster.
11 Tu	1838, 52nd embarked at Gibraltar for Barbadoes (West Indies) after a stay of 2 years. 1870, Captain Hatchell, 43rd, drowned in Queenstown Harbour (Ireland). 1887, new Colours presented to the 43rd by Lady Aberdare (daughter of Sir William Napier) at Shorncliffe.
12 W	1851, 43rd left England for the Kaffir War.
13 Th	1811, 52nd marched from Casillas de Flores to Robledo.
14 F	1810, occupying a portion of the lines of Torres Vedras.
15 S	● 0h. 37m. p.m. 1807, 43rd left Copenhagen for England.
16 S	1859, 43rd with Nagode Force in pursuit of rebels (Central India).

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER.

17 M	1811, 52nd marched from Robledo to Zamara preparatory to the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo.
18 Tu	1776, 52nd engaged at Pell's Point (America). 1791, 52nd took part in the storming of Nundydroog (India).
19 W	1881, 52nd moved from Chatham *viâ* Portsmouth to Ireland. 1887, the old Colours of the 43rd deposited in Monmouth Parish Church.
20 Th	1817, 52nd as part of the Army of Occupation in France arrived at Thérouenne and went into cantonments.
21 F	1812, the Light Division made a movement to its left in consequence of the united forces of Soult and Joseph Buonaparte being in full march from Albacete upon Madrid.
22 S	☽ 9h. 9m. a.m. 1812, the Light Division reached Vicalbaro.
23 S	1818, 43rd, 52nd and other Regiments of the Army of Occupation reviewed at Valenciennes by the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia.
24 M	1842, 24 Sergeants' percussion fusils were received from England by the 52nd at Fredericton, New Brunswick.
25 Tu	1793, 43rd (1,100 strong) left England for West Indies.
26 W	1818, the Army of Occupation in France broke up.
27 Th	1779, 43rd joined Sir H. Clinton's Army at New York.
28 F	1776, 43rd and 52nd engaged at White Plains (America).
29 S	○ 0h. 18m. p.m. 1808, *1st Battalion* 43rd landed at Corunna. 1858, Colour-Sergeant Arthur Williams promoted Quartermaster 43rd.
30 S	1812, the Light Division fell back on Madrid and the Retiro was blown up.
31 M	1818, 43rd reached Calais *en route* to England.

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER.

1 Tu	1808, Sir John Moore commenced his march from Spain into Portugal.
2 W	1815, 52nd, after a stay of two months, marched out of Paris and went into quarters at Versailles.
3 Th	1831, 52nd marched from Southampton to Bristol to suppress the riots there.
4 F	1831, 52nd reached Bristol in aid of the Civil Power.
5 S	1863, 43rd *en route* from India to New Zealand, detained in quarantine at Mauritius.
6 S	☾ 2h. 28m. p.m. 1838, 52nd disembarked at Barbadoes (West Indies).
7 M	1812, 43rd joined Wellington's Army at Alva prior to the march on Salamanca.
8 Tu	1804, Sergeant-Major Joynt, 43rd, promoted Ensign.
9 W	1813, the Light Division engaged with the Army near the Pass of Vera forcing the mountainous frontier of Spain and France, moved out silently at night from its camp, and got into position within 300 yards of the French redoubt on the heights of La Petite Rhune, and surprised the enemy.
10 Th	1813, battle of the **Nivelle,** Captain Capel, Colonel Lloyd, and Lieut. E. Freer, *killed,* and Captain Murchison (43rd) *mortally wounded.*
11 F	1876, 52nd left Portsmouth for Plymouth.
12 S	1813, the Light Division encamped near Arbonne after the battle of the Nivelle.
13 S	1876, 52nd went into garrison at Plymouth.
14 M	● 0h. 21m. a.m. 1813, Lieut. Angrove, 43rd, died of wounds received at the Nivelle.
15 Tu	1812, the British Army, which had retired from Madrid to Salamanca, commenced its retirement on Portugal covered by the Light Division.
16 W	1776, 43rd and 52nd engaged at Fort Washington (America).

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER.

17 Th	1812, action on the Huebra.
18 F	1810, the Light Division at Valle (Spain) went into winter quarters opposite the French Army under Marshal Massena. 1812, retreat from Salamanca continued; after a night's bivouac in flooded land, continued the march knee-deep in water.
19 S	1812, arrived at and went into winter quarters at Ciudad Rodrigo. 1881, Colour-Sergeant George Williams promoted Quartermaster 43rd.
20 S	☽ 5h. 5m. p.m. 1776, 43rd engaged at New York Island (America). 1813, 52nd engaged at Arbonne.
21 M	1853, 43rd marched from King William's Town to East London, South Africa, prior to embarkation for Madras.
22 Tu	1813, the Light Division slightly engaged near Bayonne.
23 W	1812, Lieut. Ridout, 43rd, died of wounds received at the action on the Huebra. 1813, Lieut. Baillie, 43rd, *killed* before Bayonne.
24 Th	1808, Sergeant-Major John Winterbottom, 52nd, promoted Ensign and Adjutant. 1813, after the Nivelle, the Light Division went into position at Arcangues, forming part of a defensive line of posts on the frontier of France.
25 F	1800, 52nd landed at Lisbon.
26 S	1875, 43rd moved from Cannanore (India) to Bellary.
27 S	1859, 43rd with Nagode Force in pursuit of rebels (India).
28 M	○ 4h. 39m. a.m. 1853, 43rd left South Africa for India. 1858, Lieut. Thomas R. Gibbons, 52nd, *killed* at Cawnpore.
29 Tu	1818, 1*st Battalion* 52nd landed at Ramsgate after 2 years' service in France. 1866, 52nd left Aldershot for Ireland.
30 W	**St. Andrew.** 1843, a Regimental Savings Bank opened in the 52nd.

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER.

1 TH	1776, 52nd left New York with Expedition to Rhode Island. 1852, 43rd camp in South Africa struck by lightning, 2 men *killed* and 19 *injured*.
2 F	1858, 43rd engaged with rebels in **Central India.**
3 S	1799, War Office Authority to raise for the first time a *2nd Battalion* for the 52nd.
4 S	1839, the 52nd at Barbadoes suffered much from an epidemic of yellow fever.
5 M	1790, 52nd with British Force pursuing Tippoo marched on Trichinopoly (Southern India).
6 TU	☾ 10h. 6m. a.m. 1837, consequent on the disturbed state of Canada, 43rd received orders to proceed by land from Fredericton to Quebec.
7 W	1875, 43rd furnished a Guard of Honour to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales during his tour in Southern India.
8 TH	1806, 52nd landed in Sicily.
9 F	1813, *2nd Battalion* 52nd embarked at Ramsgate to join Sir Thomas Graham's force in Holland. 1831, Sergeant-Major Priestley, 43rd, promoted Ensign.
10 S	1813, battle of the **Nive.**
11 S	1837, 43rd commenced the famous winter march from Fredericton, New Brunswick, to Quebec, proceeding in sleighs holding six to eight men. 1863, 43rd disembarked at Auckland, New Zealand.
12 M	1837, 43rd reached Jones' Settlement in the march across the Portage of the Madawaska.
13 TU	● 11h. 43m. a.m. 1837, 43rd reached Dingee Settlement; thermometer below zero.
14 W	1783, 52nd took part in the storming of Cannanore. The "Forlorn Hope" consisted of 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, and 31 rank and file of the Regiment, nearly all of whom were *killed* or *wounded*.
15 TH	1837, 43rd reached the Grand Falls of the River St. John in their march across the Portage of the Madawaska.
16 F	1813, Sergeant-Major Harris, 43rd, promoted Ensign. 1826, 52nd received the "Light Infantry Musket," in Canada.

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER.

17 S	1851, 43rd landed in South Africa for the Kaffir War. 1864, 52nd sailed from India for England, after 12 years' foreign service.
18 S	1815, 52nd at St. Germains, near Paris.
19 M	1768, by Royal Warrant issued this day, the facings of the 52nd were ordered to be buff, the red-coats faced and lined with buff ornamented with white lace, red worm and one orange stripe, buff waistcoats and breeches, black gaiters.
20 Tu	☽ 3h. 22m. a.m. 1852, 43rd engaged at **Berea** (Kaffir War). 1854, Kaffir War medals presented to 43rd at Bangalore.
21 W	1791, 52nd took part in the storming of Savendroog (India). Whilst the Grenadier and Light Infantry Companies mounted the breach, the Band of the Regiment played "Britons, strike home."
22 Th	1858, second engagement at **Kirwee** (India), 43rd present.
23 F	1797, 43rd arrived at Martinique. 1828, end of the epidemic amongst 43rd at Gibraltar; 89 deaths in 3 months.
24 S	1761, 43rd landed at Barbadoes. 1791, 52nd took part in the capture of Ooreedroog (India). 1867, Banda and Kirwee prize-money distributed to the 43rd at Aldershot.
25 S	**Christmas Day.** 1808, both Battalions 52nd as part of Sir John Moore's rear-guard from Sahagun (Portugal), started on the retreat to Corunna.
26 M	*Bank Holiday.* 1815, occupation of Paris.
27 Tu	○ 11h. 39m. p.m. 1884, detachments of 43rd engaged in the suppression of the second Moplah outbreak (Southern India).
28 W	1808, retreat on Corunna; rear-guard engaged at Benavente (Spain). 1837, first party of 43rd reached Quebec, having crossed the Portage of the Madawaska; 370 miles in 18 days, including 2 days' halt.
29 Th	1808, retreat on Corunna; 1*st Battalion* 43rd and 2*nd Battalion* 52nd moved towards Vigo for embarkation. 1884, Private Barrett, 43rd, gained the medal for distinguished conduct in the field against the Moplahs (Southern India).
30 F	1837, the second party of the 43rd reached Quebec from Fredericton. 1897, 2nd Battalion engaged with Afridis in the Khaibar Pass; 3 men *killed*, 3 officers and 11 men *wounded*.
31 S	1808, General Craufurd's Brigade, marching on Vigo, reached Camberos.

Digitized by Google

ARMY LIST.—1st JANUARY 1897.

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Regimental Dist. No. 43.....Oxford.

The United Red and White Rose.

"Quebec, 1759," "Mysore," "Hindoostan," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1851-2-3," "Delhi," "New Zealand."

Line and Militia Battalions.

1st Bn. (43rd Foot) .. *Dublin.*
2nd ,, (52nd ,,) .. *Bareilly, Bengal.*
3rd Bn. (R. Bucks Mil.) .. *High Wycombe.*
4th ,, (Oxford Mil.) .. *Oxford.*
Depôt .. .. *Oxford.*

Uniform.—Scarlet. *Facings.*—White. *Agents.*—Messrs. Cox & Co.

Volunteer Battalions.

1. 1st .. .. *Oxford.*
2. 2nd .. .. *Oxford.*
3. 1st Bucks .. *Gt. Marlow.*
4. 4th .. .. *Eton.*

Colonel .. .. .. Wilkinson, Maj. Gen. (*Hon. Lt. Gen.*) F.G. 29Aug.93
150ct.91

Officer Commanding Regtl. Dist. .. Kingscote, Col. H. 24Aug.95
col. 20May89

1st and 2nd Battalions.

Lt.-Colonels. (2)

1Strachan, J. A. 16Mar.96
2Plowden, F.H. 17June96

Majors. (2)
(*2nd in Command.*)

1Dalzell, *Hon.* A. E. 26June96
11Mar.89
2Eccles, R. 26June96
27Sept.93

Majors. (6)

d. 1Evelegh, F. J 13Dec.93
2Porter, R. W. 9Nov.94
v. Terry, H. A. 22Dec.94
m.c. Mockler-Ferryman, A. F. 27July95
1Clark, P. T. 16Mar.96
m. Hanbury-Williams, J. 17June96

Captains. (12)

2Mockler, G. F. 6June88
1Cotton, H. R. S. 1Jan.89
v. Day, C. R. 27July89
Barton, D. J. 23Jan.92
m. Hughes, R. G. H. 27Feb.92
1Fairtlough, C. E. G. M. 16Mar.92
2Fanshawe, R. 15Apr.92
v. Lamotte, F. G. L. 2May92
Thruston, A. B. 2May92
bt. maj. 22May95
2Davies, H. R. 2May92
2White, E. D. 27July92
d. 2Luard, R. C. 17Dec.92
1Davy, J. D. W. 2Jan.93
2Parr, C. 22Mar.93
1Lethbridge, E. A. E. 27Sept.93
1Owen, W. 27Sept.93
2Childers, E. M. 16Oct.93
e.a. Stanton, E. A 17Mar.94
2Napier, G. S. F. 30May94
1Colvile, G. N. 9Nov.94

Lieutenants. (19)

1Stanhope, P. S. 27July89
1*Cuyler*, Sir *C., Bt., adjt.* 30Jan.90
2Pearson, C. C. 27June91
2Crum, A. S. 23Jan.92
2Owen, R. C. R. 27Feb.92
d. 1Ruck-Keene, H. L. 16Mar.92
2Powys, J. L. 15Apr.92
2Darell-Brown, H. F. 24July92
1Cobb, C. H. 24July92
d. 2Watt, R. E. 24July92
1Henley, F. J. 27July92
2Hunter, W. C. 22Mar.93
2Edwardes, A. C. 22Mar.93
2Wilkie, C. J. 19July93
2Napier, D. R. 27Sept.93
2Hamilton, K. R. 16Oct.93
1Eden, A. J. F. 17Mar.94
2*Feilden, R. M., adj.t.* 18Aug.94
2Osborn, P. B. 9Nov.94
2Marriott-Dodington, W. 16Jan.95
2Carter, L. J. 1Mar.96

2nd Lieutenants. (12)

1Blake, W. L. F. 25Feb.93
1Scott, L. F. 26Apr.93
2Trench, H. W. B. 19July93
1Hammick, S. F. 24Jan.94
2Richards, C. H. 2June94
1Cator, C. 12Dec.94
1Bright, A. R. 12Dec.94
2Salkeld, R. E. 12Dec.94
1Chichester, C. O. 6Mar.95
1Bennett, L. E. A. 13Mar.95
6Mar.95
1Pope-Hennessy, L. H. R. 9Oct.95
28Sept.95
2Fitzgerald, J. G. 6June96

Paym. 2Owen, R. C. R. *lt.* (*acting*).

Adj. 1Cuyler, *Sir* C., *Bt., lt.* 2Jan.95
2Feilden, R. M., *lt.* 1Mar.96
Q.M. Williams, G. 19Nov.81
hon. capt. 19Nov 91
Hirst, G. A. 27June83
hon. capt. 27June93
2Stannard, B. *hon. lt.* 18July94
1Molesworth, A. B., *hon. lt.* 29July96

3rd Battalion.

Hon. Colonel.

Pratt, W. C. 8Dec.80

Lt.-Colonels.

Lee, E. D., *hon. c.* 16Jan.86

Majors.

Burney, H. E., *hon. l.c.* 17June82
Orkney, E. W., *Earl of* 26Feb.96

Captains. (8)

Good, A. W. H. *hon. m. (H.)* 13May85
Terry, W. 24May88
p.s. Paske, G. F., *I. of M. (H.)* 22Mar.90
Hall, C. S. 8Mar.93
Thoroton, F. G. D. *(H.)* 7May94
Mainwaring, C. F. K. 31Oct.94
Rose, P. V. 6Feb.95
Dashwood, *Sir* R. J., *Bt* 26Feb.96

Lieuts. and 2nd Lieuts. (12)

Lieutenants.

Wallington, E. W. 4July85
Henderson, A. N 28Nov.91
Bartlett, E. N. N. 14Jan.93
Clark, E. B. 8Mar.93
Walsh, B. J. M. 31Oct.94
Chinnery, E. H. 31Oct.94
Hall, L. D. 31Oct.94
Ward, L. E. S. 26Feb.96

2nd Lieutenants.

Forrest, C. E. 16Oct.95
Hampden, O. R. L. 1Feb.96
Douglas Pennant, *Hon.* G. H. 12Feb.96
Ballard, J. A. 26Feb.96
Palairet, C. A. H. 26Feb.96

I. of M. Paske, G. F., *capt.*
Adj. Hanbury-Williams, J., Maj. Oxf. L. I. 27Feb.92
Q.M. Williams, G., *hon. capt.*

4th Battalion.

"Mediterranean."

Hon. Colonel.

p.s. Annesley, Hon. *A. S. A. hon. c.* 12Dec.91

Lt.-Colonel.

Bulkeley, C. R., *hon. c. (H.)* 28Nov.91

Majors.

Willan, F. *hon. l.c.* 19Dec.91
Fortescue, H. C. 16Dec.96

Captains. (8)

Warner, T. C. T., *hon. m.* 19Dec.91
Withington, F. E., *(H.) I. of M.* 14Apr.92
Doyne, R. W. 17Apr.95
Blyth, J. 17Apr.95
Pulteney, R. P. 1May95
Milton, W. C. De M., *Visct.* 11Apr.96
Rowley-Conwy, M. W. G. 13May96

Lieuts. and 2nd Lieuts. (12)

Lieutenants.

Bulkeley, T. H. R. 16Jan.95
Brassey, R. B. 18Apr.95
Hamilton, A. 1May95
Darell, L. E. H. M. 28Aug.95
Barrington, W. R. S. 16Oct.95
Henley, C. F. 4Aug.96
Willan, F. G. 4Aug.96
Jackson, T. D. 25Nov.96

2nd Lieutenants.

Ponsonby, G. M. 4Apr.96
McClintock, A. G. 11Apr.96
Brooke, G. F. 14Apr.96
Aberdour, S. C. W., *Lord* 6Aug.96

I. of M. Withington, F. E., *capt.* 8May91
Adj. Hughes, R. G. H., Capt. Oxf. L. I. 1Dec.96
(*Capt in the Army* 27Feb.92)
Q.M. Hirst, G. A., *hon. capt.*

Digitized by Google

ARMY LIST.—8TH NOVEMBER 1897.*

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Regimental Dist. No. 43.....Oxford.

The United Red and White Rose.

"Quebec, 1759," "Mysore," "Hindoostan," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1851-2-3," "Delhi," "New Zealand."

Line and Militia Battalions.

1st Bn. (43rd Foot) .. *Curragh.* | **3rd Bn.** (R Bucks Mil.) .. *High Wycombe.*
2nd ,, (52nd ,,) .. *Peshawar, Punjab.* | **4th ,,** (Oxford Mil.) .. *Oxford.*
Depôt .. .. *Oxford.*

Uniform.—Scarlet. *Facings.*—White. *Agents.*—Messrs. Cox & Co.

Volunteer Battalions.

1. 1st .. .. *Oxford.* | **3.** 1st Bucks .. *Gt. Marlow.*
2. 2nd .. .. *Oxford.* | **4.** 4th .. .. *Eton.*

Colonel .. .. .. Wilkinson, Maj. Gen. (*Hon. Lt. Gen.*) F. G. 29Aug.93
15Oct 91

Officer Commanding Regtl. Dist. .. Kingscote, Col. H. 24Aug.95
col. 20May89

1st and 2nd Battalions.

Lt.-Colonels. (2)

1Strachan, J. A. 16Mar.96
2Plowden, F. H. 17June96

Majors. (2)
(*2nd in Command.*)

1Dalzell, *Hon.* A. E. 26June96
11Mar.89
2Eccles, R. 26June96
27Sept.93

Majors. (6)

1Evelegh, F. J. 13Dec.93
2Porter, R. W. 9Nov.94
v. Terry, H. A. 22Dec.94
m.c. Mockler-Ferryman, A. F. 27July95
1Clark, P. T. 16Mar.96
s. Hanbury-Williams, J. 17June96

Captains. (12)

2Mockler, G. F. 6June88
d. 1Cotton, H. R. S. 1Jan.89
1Day, C. R. 27July89
v. *Barton, D. J.* 23Jan.92
m. *Hughes, R. G. H.* 27Feb.92
m. *Fairtlough, C. E. G. M.* 16Mar.92
2Fanshawe, R. 15Apr.92
v. *Lamotte, F. G. L.* 2May92
2Thruston, A. B. 2May92
bt. maj. 22May95
s. 2Davies, H. R. 2May92
2White, E. D. 27July92
1Luard, R. C. 17Dec.92
d. 2Davy, J. D. W. 2Jan.93
2Parr, C. 22Mar.93
1Lethbridge, E. A. E. 27Sept.93
1Owen, W. 27Sept.93
2Childers, E. M. 16Oct.93
e.a. *Stanton, E. A.* 17Mar.94
s. *Napier, G. S. F., p.s.c.* 30May94
1Colvile, G. N. 9Nov.94
1Stanhope, P. S. 8Jan.97
m.c. *Cuyler, Sir C., Bt.* 8Jan.97
2Pearson, C. C. 5June97

Lieutenants. (19)

2Owen, R. C. R. 27Feb 92
d. 1Ruck-Keene, H. L. 16Mar.92
2Powys, J. L. 15Apr.92
2Darell-Brown, H. F. 24July92
1*Cobb, C. H., adjt.* 24July92
2Watt, R. E. 24July92
d. 1Henley, F. J. 27July92
d. 2Hunter, W. C. 22Mar.93
Edwardes, A. C. (prob.) 22Mar 93
2Wilkie, C. J. 19July93
2Napier, D. R. 27Sept.93
2Hamilton, K. R. 16Oct 93
1Eden, A. J. F. 17Mar.94
2Feilden, R. M., ad t. 18Aug.94
Osborn, P. B. 9Nov.94
2Marriott-Dodington, W. 16Jan.95
2Carter, L. J. 1Mar.96
1Blake, W. L. F. 22Oct.96
1Scott, L. F. 8Jan.97
2Trench, H. W. B. 24Feb 97
1Hammick, S. F. 5June97
2Richards, C. H. 18June97
1Cator, C. 25Aug.97

2nd Lieutenants. (12)

1Bright, A. R. 12Dec 94
2Salkeld, R. E. 12Dec.94
1Chichester, C. O. 6Mar.95
1Bennett, L. E. A. 13Mar.95
6Mar.95
1Pope-Hennessy, L. H. R. 9Oct.95
28Sept.95
2Fitzgerald, J. G. 6June96
1Stapleton, F. H. 3Feb.97
2Clayton, E. R. 20Feb.97
2Cardwell, C. A. 24Mar.97
2Frith, C. H. 8Sept.97

Paym. 2Owen, R. C. R., *lt.* (*acting*)

Adj. 2Feilden, R. M., *lt.* 1Mar.96

1Cobb, C. H., *lt.* 25Aug.97

Q.M. 1*Williams, G.* 19Nov.81
hon. capt. 19Nov.91
Hirst, G. A., 27June83
hon capt. 27June93
1Molesworth, A. B., *hon. lt.* 29July96

3rd Battalion.

Hon. Colonel.
Pratt, W. C. 8Dec.80

Lt.-Colonel.
Burney, H. E. 7Apr.97

Majors.
Orkney, E. W., *Earl of* 26Feb.96
Terry, W. 24Apr.97

Captains. (8)
Good, A. W. H., *hon. m.* (*H.*) 13May85
p.s. Paske, G. F., *I. of M.* (*H.*) 22Mar.90
Hall, C. S. 8Mar 93
Thoroton, F. G. D. (*H.*) 7May94
Mainwaring, C. F. K. 31Oct.94
Rose, P. V. 6Feb.95
p.s. Dashwood, *Sir* R. J., *Bt.* 26Feb.96
Henderson, A. N. 24Apr.97

Lieuts. and 2nd Lieuts. (12)

Lieutenants.
Wallington, E. W. 4July85
Bartlett, E. N. N. 14Jan.93
Clark, E. B. 8Mar.93
Walsh, B. J. M. 31Oct.94
Chinnery, E. H. 31Oct.94
Ward, L. E. S. 26Feb.96
Forrest, C. E. 24Apr.97

2nd Lieutenants.
Hampden, O. R. L. 1Feb96
Douglas Pennant, *Hon* G. H. 12Feb.96
Ballard, J. A. 26Feb.96
Palairet, C. A. H. 26Feb.96
Christie-Miller, S. R. 28Apr.97

I. of M. Paske, G. F., *capt.*
Adj. Fairtlough, C. E. G. M. Capt. Oxf. L. I. 27Feb.97
(*Capt. in the Army* 16Mar.92)
Q.M. Williams, G., *hon. capt.*

4th Battalion.

"Mediterranean."

Hon. Colonel.
p.s. *Annesley,* Hon. *A. S. A.* *hon. c.* 12Dec 91

Lt.-Colonel.
Bulkeley, C. R., *hon. c.* (*H.*) 28Nov.91

Majors.
Willan, F. *hon. l. c.* T) 19Dec.91
Fortescue, H. C. 16Dec.96

Captains. (8)
Warner, T. C. T., *hon. m.* 19Dec.91
Withington, F. L. (*H.*) *I. of M.* 14Apr.92
Doyne, R. W. 17Apr.95
Blyth, J. 17Apr.95
Pulteney, R. P. 1May95
Milton, W. C. De M. *Visct.* 11Apr.96
p.s. Barrington, W. R. S. 6Jun.97

Lieuts. and 2nd Lieuts. (12)

Lieutenants.
Bulkeley, T. H. R. 16Jan.95
Brassey, R. B. 18Apr.95
Hamilton, A. 1May95
Darell, L. E. H. M. 28Aug.95
Henley, C. F. 4Aug.96
Willan, F. G. 4Aug.96
Jackson, T. D. 25Nov.96
Ponsonby, G. M. 27Jan.97

2nd Lieutenants.
McClintock, A. G. 11Apr.96
Brooke, G. F. 14Apr.96
Aberdour, S. C. W., *Lord* 6Aug.96
Browning, C. H. 3Feb.97

I. of M. Withington, F. E., *capt.* 8May91
Adj. Hughes, R. G. H., Capt. Oxf. L. I. 1Dec.96
(*Capt. in the Army* 27Feb 92)
Q.M. Hirst, G. A., *hon. capt.*

* No later Army List has been issued.

Digitized by Google

1st BATTALION, 1st JANUARY 1897.

Roll of Officers.

Lieut.-Colonel.

James Arthur Strachan.

Majors.

Hon. A. E. Dalzell (Second-in-Command).
F. J. Evelegh. P. T. Clark.

Captains.

H. R. Stapleton Cotton. C. E. G. M. Fairtlough.
J. D. W. Davy. E. A. E. Lethbridge.
W. Owen. G. N. Colvile.

Lieutenants.

P. S. Stanhope. *Sir* C. Cuyler, *Bart.*
F. J. Henley. C. H. Cobb.
A. J. F. Eden.

2nd Lieutenants.

W. L. F. Blake. L. F. Scott.
S. F. Hammick. C. Cator.
A. R. Bright. C. Chichester.
L. E. A. Bennett. L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy.

Adjutant.

Lieut. *Sir* Charles Cuyler, *Bart.*

Quartermaster.

Lieutenant Arthur Bysse Molesworth.

Officers extra-regimentally employed.

Major H. A. Terry, Adjutant 5th West Middlesex Rifle Volunteers.

Major A. F. Mockler-Ferryman, Instructor in Fortification, Royal Military College, Sandhurst.

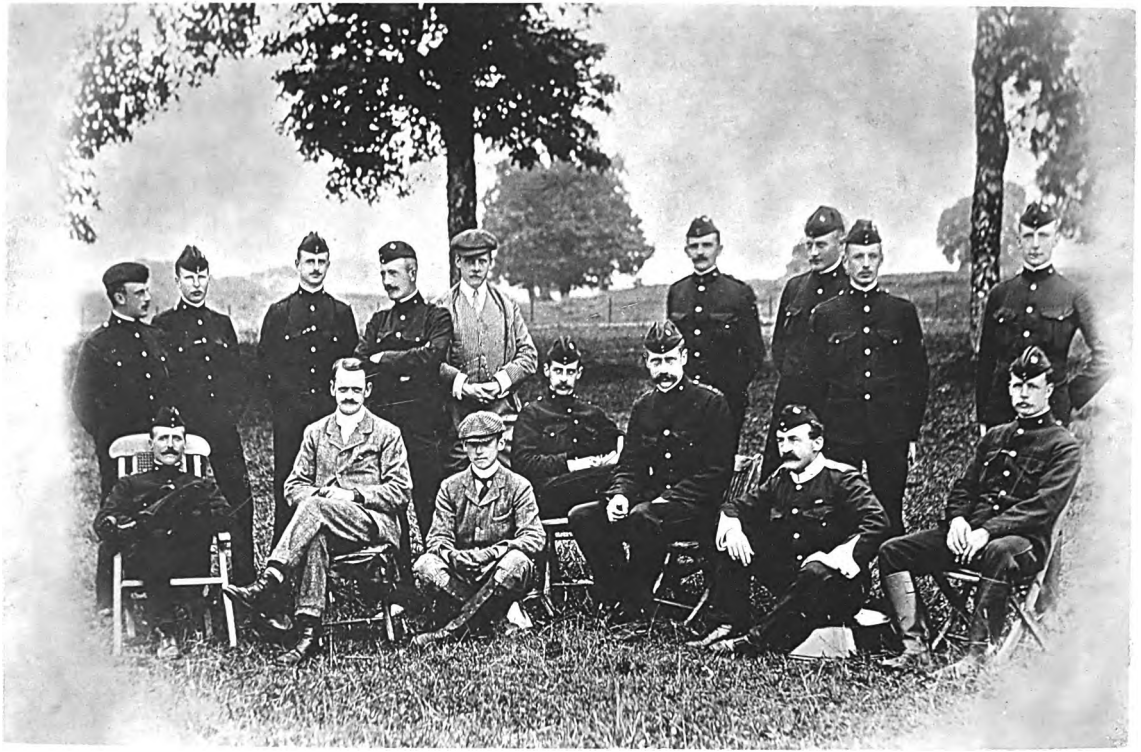
Major J. Hanbury-Williams, Adjutant 3rd Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

2nd Lt F. H. Stapleton Lt. C. Cator Lt. H. L. Ruck Keene Capt. E. A. E. Lethbridge Lt. S. F. Hammick 2nd Lt. L. E. A. Bennett



2nd Lt. C. O. Chichester Lt. & Qr.-Mr. A. B. Molesworth Lt.-Col. J. A. Strachan Lt. A. R. Bright Lt. & Adj. C. H. Cobb
Capt. W. Owen Major P. T. Clark 2nd Lt. C. A. Cardwell Major Hon. A. E. Dalzell
Lt. A. J. F. Eden

OFFICERS, 1ST BATTALION, 1897.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Captain C. R. Day, Adjutant 2nd Volunteer Battalion, Duke of Cambridge's Own Middlesex Regiment.
Captain F. G. L. Lamotte, Adjutant 3rd Volunteer Battalion (1st Bucks).
Captain (Brevet-Major) A. B. Thruston, Uganda, East Africa.
Captain R. G. H. Hughes, Adjutant 4th Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Warrant-Officers and Staff-Sergeants.

Sergeant-Major Charles Edward Nye.
Bandmaster Albert Lamb.
Quartermaster-Sergeant Thomas Ivey.
Quartermaster-Sergeant John Williams (Orderly-Room Sergeant).
Sergeant-Bugler Albert Hughes.
Sergeant-Instructor in Musketry Frederick Saunders.
Staff-Armourer James Aston (Armourer Section, Army Ordnance Corps).
Sergeant-Master-Tailor James Holley.

Digitized by Google

COMPANIES OF THE BATTALION.

Commander.	Letter.	Subalterns.	Colour-Sergeants.
Captain Davy - -	A	2nd Lieut. Pope-Hennessy.	Ellis.
Major Evelegh -	B	Lieut. Cobb, 2nd Lieut. Hammick.	Kirk.
Captain Stapleton Cotton - - -	C	2nd Lieut. Bright.	Pears.
Major Clark - -	D	2nd Lieut. Scott, 2nd Lieut. Chichester.	Coltman.
Vacant - - -	E	Lieut. Eden.	
Captain Owen - -	F	Lieut. Stanhope, 2nd Lieut. Blake.	Walder.
Captain Colvile -	G	Lieut. Ruck Keene,[1] Lieut. Henley.	Aspey.
Captain Fairtlough -	H	2nd Lieut. Cator, 2nd Lieut. Bennett.	Guise.

[1] Doing duty at the Depôt.

STATE.—1st January 1897.

Stations, &c., &c.	No. of Companies.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	2nd Lieutenants.	Staff.	Warrant-Officers.	Sergeants.	Buglers.	Corporals.	Privates.	Public Horses and Mules. Riding.	Draught.	Pack.
Fit for Duty — At Headquarters	1	1	–	2	1	4	1	2	26	10	20	256	1	2	2
Fit for Duty — At Pigeon Ho Fort	1	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	2	2	3	49	–	–	–
Fit for Duty — At other places	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	3	–	–	–
Sick	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	1	–	15	–	–	–
Recruits at Drill	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	48	–	–	–
Recruiting	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
On Staff Employ	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
On Escort Duty	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
In Civil Gaols — for civil offences	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
In Civil Gaols — for military do.	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
In Military Prisons	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–	–	–
In Provost Prisons	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
In Barrack Cells	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Absent.. With Leave	–	–	2	4	2	4	1	–	7	3	13	140	–	–	–
Absent.. Without Leave	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3	–	–	–
Servants to Officers present	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	11	–	–	–
Servants to Officers absent	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Servants to General or Staff Officers	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	–	–	–
At Discharge Depôt, Gosport	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
On passage home	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Total Effectives	8	1	2	6	4	8	2	2	36	16	39	529	1	2	2
Establishment	8	1	3	6	4	8	2	2	39	16	40	680	1	2	2

Digitized by Google

ANNUAL INSPECTION STATE.

1ST AND 2ND JULY 1897.

Distribution.	Lt.-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Subalterns.	Staff.	Warrant Officers.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Buglers.	Privates.
Present under arms	1	3	5	12	2	1	24	22	15	410
Pioneers	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	8
Musicians	–	–	–	–	–	1	1	1	–	20
Acting Buglers	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	14
Total on Parade	1	3	5	12	2	2	27	23	15	452
On duty	–	–	1	1	–	–	11	14	1	88
Sick	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	33
Absent with leave	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	12
In prison	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	3
In cells	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2
In guard-room	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1
Total strength	1	3	6	13	2	2	38	39	16	592
Wanting to complete	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	1	–	88
Supernumeraries	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–
Establishment	1	3	6	12	2	2	39	40	16	680
DETACHMENTS—										
Pigeon House Fort	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	1	–	15
Kilbride Camp	–	–	1	–	–	–	4	11	–	40
Other places	–	–	–	1	–	–	1	–	–	10
Total	–	–	1	1	–	–	7	12	–	65

Recruits joined since last Inspection, 155.
Courts-Martial since last Inspection, 24.
Nationality.—English, 674; Irish, 7; Scotch, 4.
Average age.—Sergeants, 29 $\frac{5}{12}$ years; Privates, 21 $\frac{7}{12}$ years.
Average height.—Sergeants, 5 feet 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ inches; privates, 5 feet 6 inches.
Number of men trained to Transport Duty, 41.
Number of men trained as Cold Shoers, 7.
Number of men trained as Mounted Infantry, 17.
Number of Swimmers, 303.
Number of Cyclists, 21.
Number of Signallers, 8.
Number of Subscribers to Library, 648.
Number of men attending Voluntary School, 20.
Number of men married with leave, 47.
Men wearing Good Conduct Badges.—One badge, 256; two badges, 41; three badges, 8; four badges, 2; five badges, 2.
Certificates of Education.—1st class, 13; 2nd class, 167; 3rd class, 53.
Amount of Deposits in the Savings Bank, £343 8*s.* 5 $\frac{3}{4}$*d.*
Number of Regimental children, 67.

Digitized by Google

1st BATTALION.

Increase and Decrease during the Year ending 30th September 1897.

Increase.

Direct Recruits	8
Joined from Desertion	4
Transfers from other Corps	2
From Depôt	171
From 2nd Battalion	26
Total Increase	211

Decrease.

Died	1
Discharged	28
Deserted	12
To Army Reserve	21
To other Corps	3
To Auxiliary Forces	4
To Depôt	21
To 2nd Battalion	127
Total Decrease	217

Digitized by Google

RECORD OF THE 1ST BATTALION FOR 1897.

ON the 1*st January* the Battalion was quartered in Beggar's Bush Barracks, Dublin, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Strachan.

1*st January*.—Corporal Stephenson awarded a First Class Certificate in Gymnastics and Fencing, at the Curragh.

8*th January*.—A draft of 23 recruits joined Head-quarters from the Depôt.

Captain H. R. S. Cotton's Company returned to Head-quarters from detachment duty at Pigeon House Fort, being relieved by E Company, under the command of Lieut. Stanhope.

27*th January*.—Captain C. E. Fairtlough's Company furnished a Guard of Honour on the occasion of the Drawing Room held by H.E. the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. Strength: Captain Fairtlough, 2nd Lieut. Cator, 2 Sergeants and 20 Rank and File, with Queen's Colours and Band.

6*th February*.—The right half-battalion completed its week of continuous route-marching, having covered a distance of 92¾ miles.

13*th February*.—The left half-battalion completed its week's route-marching (91½ miles).

B, or Captain R. G. Hughes', Company became known as Major F. Evelegh's Company.

C, or Captain Stapleton Cotton's, Company became known as Major J. Hanbury-Williams' Company.

E, or Captain F. J. Newton-King's, Company became known as Captain P. S. Stanhope's Company.

20*th February*.—Lieut. A. J. F. Eden took over the command of the detachment at Pigeon House Fort from Captain P. S. Stanhope, who proceeded on leave of absence.

Digitized by Google

23*rd February*.—A draft of 1 Sergeant and 15 recruits joined Headquarters from the Depôt.

27*th February*.—Captain Fairtlough left Beggar's Bush Barracks to relieve Major Hanbury-Williams as Adjutant of the 3*rd Battalion* at High Wycombe.

7*th April*.—A draft of 24 recruits joined Headquarters from the Depôt.

22*nd April*.—An exchange of Battalions having been sanctioned between Captain R. C. Luard and Captain J. D. W. Davy, A, or Captain Davy's, Company became known as Captain Luard's Company, and Captain Davy proceeded to the Depôt to relieve Captain Luard, who joined the 1*st Battalion*.

2nd Lieut. C. A. Cardwell, 2*nd Battalion*, joined Headquarters for duty, on first appointment, until next Trooping Season.

26*th April*.—The Battalion furnished a Guard of Honour to H.E. the Lord-Lieutenant at a Torchlight Tattoo held by the garrison of Dublin in Merrion Square.

14*th May*.—Captain G. N. Colvile's Company, under the command of Lieut. Ruck Keene, proceeded to Pigeon House Fort on detachment duty, in relief of Captain P. S. Stanhope's Company, which returned to Headquarters.

22*nd May*.—A draft of 22 recruits joined Headquarters from the Depôt.

24*th May*.—Queen's Birthday Parade in Phœnix Park.

25*th May*.—Information received that Lieut. L. F. Scott has been granted a certificate of qualification to "act as Battalion Instructor in Range Finding." Result of examination, "very good; decimal obtained, ·94."

Digitized by Google

5*th June*.—H, or Captain Fairtlough's, Company became known as Captain C. R. Day's Company.

C, or Captain H. R. S. Cotton's, Company became known as Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge's Company.

12*th June*.—On this and the following days the Battalion took part in a "Military Spectacle," arranged by Major the Hon. A. E. Dalzell, at the Royal Irish Military Tournament. In the Bayonet Exercise Competition the Battalion was defeated in the final round by the King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry by *one* mark.

16*th June*.—2nd Lieut. Cator was granted a certificate of qualification to instruct in the "practice and theory of musketry, and in the use and mechanism of the rifle calibre Maxim machine-gun."

19*th June*.—Captain R. C. Luard passed the examination in *C*, *D*, and *G* for promotion (*S*, *C*, and *D* in Tactics and Military Topography).

Captain W. Owen passed the examination as above (*D* in Military Topography).

Captain and Adjutant Sir Charles Cuyler, Bart., was granted a certificate of qualification to act as Instructor in Military Engineering to his Regiment. Qualifications, "distinguished." Decimal obtained, ·83.

22*nd June*.—Commemoration of the Queen's reign of sixty years. The Battalion took part in the parade of the troops in Phœnix Park in the morning, and in the evening the barracks were illuminated with countless lights in fitting devices. "The Band played, the Nigger Troop performed, and all went as merry as the marriage bells until 10 o'clock came, when the entertainment was brought to a close by everyone singing the National Anthem and giving many and vociferous cheers for the Queen."

1*st July*.—On this and the following day the Battalion, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Strachan,

Digitized by Google

was inspected by Major-General Viscount Frankfort, commanding Dublin District. Present on parade: 22 Officers, 519 Rank and File.

3*rd July*.—A draft of 1 Sergeant and 14 recruits joined Headquarters from the Depôt.

21*st July*.—Major P. T. Clark's Company proceeded to Pigeon House Fort on detachment duty, in relief of Captain G. N. Colvile's Company, which proceeded to Kilbride Musketry Camp for its annual course.

2*nd August*.—Muster Parade of the Battalion.

7*th August*.—The Battalion left Beggar's Bush Barracks for Blessington by march route to take part in the annual manœuvres. Strength, 500 of all ranks, divided into six companies.

14*th August*.—The Battalion returned to Beggar's Bush Barracks on completion of the manœuvres.

17*th August*.—Inspection in Phœnix Park by Field-Marshal Lord Roberts, V.C., commanding the Forces in Ireland, of the troops who had recently taken part in the manœuvres.

Major P. T. Clark's Company proceeded to the Curragh Camp from Pigeon House Fort, on relief by a Company of Princess of Wales' Own (Yorkshire) Regiment.

18*th August*.—The Battalion took part in the duty of lining the streets of Dublin on the occasion of the visit of H.R.H. the Duke of York to Ireland.

19*th August*.—The Battalion proceeded by march route to Naas, *en route* to the Curragh, being relieved at Beggar's Bush Barracks by the 1st Battalion Princess of Wales' Own (Yorkshire) Regiment.

20*th August*.—The Battalion arrived at the Curragh Camp, and took over quarters in H lines, vacated by the 1st Battalion Princess of Wales' Own (Yorkshire) Regiment.

Digitized by Google

24*th August.*—A draft of 16 recruits joined Head-quarters from the Depôt.

14*th September.*—The Battalion, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Strachan, was inspected by Major-General B. Combe, C.B , commanding Curragh District. Present on parade: 14 Officers and 600 Rank and File (with the machine-gun section).

21*st September.*—The Battalion proceeded by march route to Blessington, and there encamped, marching with the Curragh Brigade (Royal Fusiliers and Sherwood Foresters).

22*nd September.*—The Battalion (with machine-gun section) proceeded with the Curragh Brigade to Kilbride, and took part in the Brigade Field Firing, returning to Blessington the same afternoon, and to the Curragh on the following day.

27*th September.*—Schoolmistress M. J. O'Brien received orders to proceed to Shoeburyness for duty. Mrs. O'Brien, whose husband until recently was Sergeant-Major of the Battalion, had been schoolmistress of the Battalion for eighteen years.

30*th September.*—The Officers, Staff-Sergeants, and Transport of the Battalion fired their annual course of revolver practice.

2*nd October.*—Major F. Evelegh passed the tactical test for promotion to the rank of Lieut.-Colonel.

3*rd October.* — Gold laced chevrons for Lance-Sergeants abolished, worsted chevrons taking their place.

21*st October.*—2nd Lieutenant A. R. Bright granted a certificate of qualification to instruct in Musketry and Maxim machine-guns, School of Musketry, Hythe. A draft of 31 recruits joined Head-quarters from the Depôt.

27*th October.*—A draft of 100 non-commissioned

Digitized by Google

officers and men left Head-quarters to embark at Queenstown, *en route* to join the 2nd Battalion in India, 2nd Lieut. C. Cardwell accompanied the draft.

1*st November*.—Lieut. L. F. Scott and 30 N.C.O's. and men commenced a course of Mounted Infantry training at the Curragh Camp.

23*rd November*.—A party of 17 recruits joined Head-quarters from the Depôt.

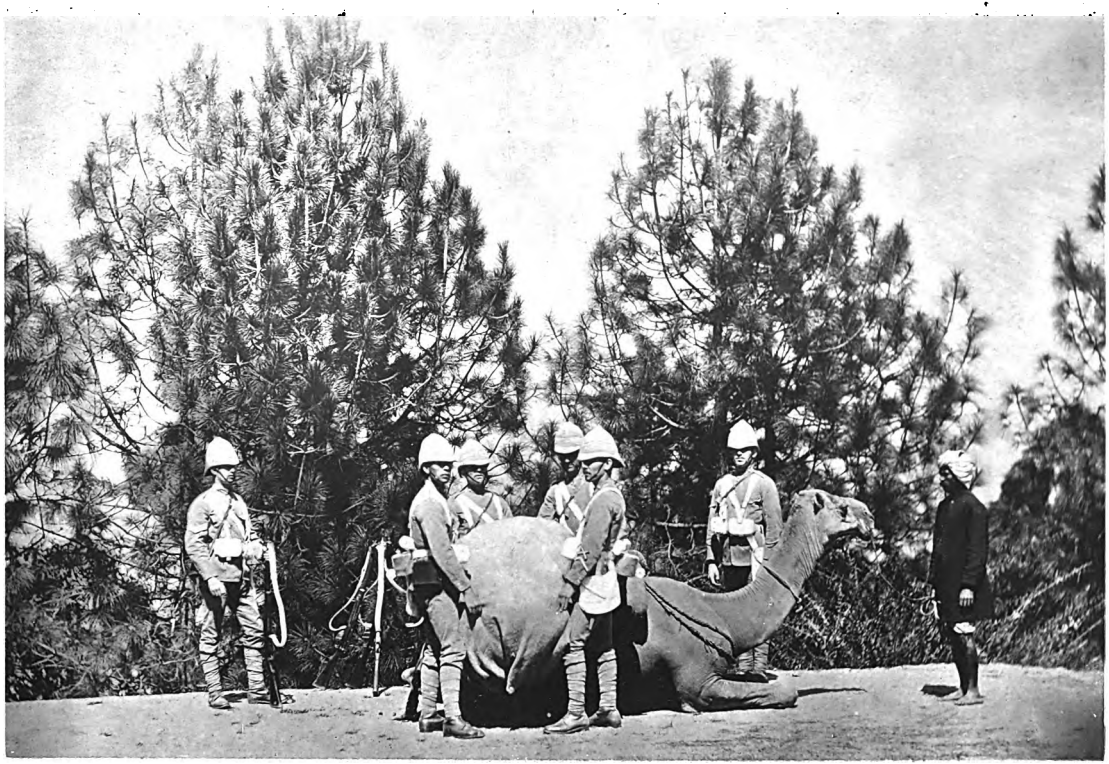
27*th November*.—Lieut. and Quartermaster A. B. Molesworth, and Sergeants Payne and Puryer embarked at Liverpool, for Special Service on the West Coast of Africa.

14*th December*.—2nd Lieut. Chichester awarded an officer's Extra Certificate from the School of Musketry, Hythe.

31*st December*.—The Mounted Infantry Section, under Lieut. L. F. Scott, rejoined on completion of their training.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Woodbury-Gravure.

BAGGAGE GUARD, 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION, 1ST JANUARY 1897.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Lieut.-Colonel.

F. H. Plowden.

Majors.

R. Eccles (Second-in-Command).
R. W. Porter.

Captains.

G. F. Mockler.
H. R. Davies.
C. Parr.
R. Fanshawe.
E. D. White.
E. M. Childers.
G. S. F. Napier.

Lieutenants.

C. C. Pearson.
R. C. R. Owen.
H. F. Darell-Brown.
A. C. Edwardes.
D. R. Napier.
R. M. Feilden.
W. Marriott-Dodington.
A. S. Crum.
J. L. Powys.
W. C. Hunter.
C. J. Wilkie.
K. R. Hamilton.
P. B. Osborn.
L. J. Carter.

2nd Lieutenants.

H. W. B. Trench.
R. E. Salkeld.
C. H. Richards.
J. G. Fitzgerald.

Adjutant.

Lieut. R. M. Feilden.

Acting Paymaster.

Lieut. R. C. R. Owen.

Quartermaster.

Lieut. B. Stannard.

Digitized by Google

Officers extra-regimentally employed.

Captain D. J. Barton, Adjutant 2nd Volunteer Battalion.

Captain E. A. Stanton, Egyptian Army.

Warrant-Officers and Staff-Sergeants.

Sergeant-Major H. H. Dempsey.

Bandmaster J. Bradley.

Quartermaster-Sergeant T. King.

Orderly Room Sergeant A. Hunt.

Sergeant-Bugler G. Sherlock.

Sergeant-Master-Tailor E. Jensen.

Armourer-Sergeant A. Bateman.

COMPANIES OF THE BATTALION.

Commander.	Letter.	Subalterns.	Colour-Sergeants.
Captain Napier -	A	Lieuts. Pearson and Wilkie.	Dredge.
Captain Davies -	B	Lieuts. R. Owen and Osborn, 2nd Lieut. Salkeld.	Fergusson.
Captain White -	C	Lieut. Hamilton, 2nd Lieut. Trench.	Powell.
Captain Fanshawe -	D	Lieuts. Powys and Hunter.	Hodgins.
Captain Childers -	E	Lieut. Darell-Brown.	Bailey.
Captain Mockler -	F	Lieuts. Napier and Carter.	Franklin.
Major Porter - -	G	Lieut. Marriott-Dodington, 2nd Lieut. Richards.	Keen.
Captain Parr - -	H	Lieuts. Crum and Edwardes.	Emery.

PARADE STATE, 2ND BATTALION, BAREILLY, 1ST JANUARY 1897.

Lieut.-Colonel.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	2nd Lieutenants.	Adjutant.	Quartermaster.	Warrant-Officers.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Paid Lance-Corporals.	Buglers.	Privates.	Armourer-Sergeant.	Schoolmaster.	Total.
1	2	7	16	2	1	1	2	45	39	32	16	810	1	1	976

Digitized by Google

RECORD OF THE 2ND BATTALION FOR 1897.

ON the 1*st January* the Battalion was quartered at Bareilly, India, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Plowden.

6*th January*.—Major Porter's and Captain G. Napier's Companies, made up to 200 Rank and File, proceeded to Ferozepore. The following Officers accompanied the detachment:—Major Porter, Lieut. Pearson, Lieut. Darell-Brown, and 2nd Lieut. Richards.

18*th January*.—Lieut. Powys rejoined Headquarters from general leave in England.

22*nd January*.—A draft consisting of 1 Colour-Sergeant, 2 Sergeants, 1 Corporal, 119 Privates, 4 Boys, 3 women, and 8 children joined the Battalion from England, under 2nd Lieut. Fitzgerald.

2nd Lieut. Fitzgerald joined from the 1*st Battalion* on appointment, and was posted to D, or Captain Fanshawe's, Company.

25*th January*.—On this and the two following days the Battalion was inspected by Major-General Evans, C.B., commanding the Rohilkund District.

6*th February*.—The Battalion left Bareilly in two troop-trains *en route* to Ferozepore. Marching-out State: 14 Officers, 5 Warrant-Officers and Staff-Sergeants, 672 Rank and File.

8*th February*.—The Battalion arrived at Ferozepore, in relief of the 2nd Battalion Seaforth Highlanders.

1*st March*.—Captain Davies proceeded on six months' general leave in India.

23*rd March*.—Lieut. Watt rejoined the Battalion from the Depôt.

27*th March*.—Lieut. D. Napier embarked for England on 12 months' general leave.

Digitized by Google

31*st March*.—Half-yearly Muster Parade.

3*rd April*.—Captain Fanshawe's and Captain Napier's Companies, made up to 230 Rank and File, left Headquarters for the Standing Camp at Dalhousie. The following Officers accompanied the detachment: Captain Childers, Lieut. Pearson, 2nd Lieut. Fitzgerald. Fifty-seven convalescents, under the command of Lieut. Powys, left for the convalescent depôt, Dalhousie, the same date.

9*th April*.—Major Eccles passed the examination prescribed in Appendix VIII., Queen's Regulations, and is tactically fitted for promotion to the rank of Lieut.-Colonel.

11*th April*.—The medal for the Chitral Expedition, 1895, was presented to Sergeant Howe.

15*th April*.—2nd Lieut. Salkeld proceeded on two months' general leave.

17*th April*.—Major Porter proceeded on two months' general leave.

26*th April*.—Lieut. Darell-Brown proceeded to Changla Gali for a course of musketry.

28*th April*.—2nd Lieut. Clayton joined the Battalion on appointment, and was posted to H Company.

5*th May*.—Major Eccles proceeded on two months' general leave.

15*th May*.—Infantry Drill, 1896, taken into use.

8*th June*.—Information received from the War Office that an exchange of Battalions between Captain Luard and Captain Davy has been sanctioned, and that Captain Davy is permitted to complete the unexpired portion of Captain Luard's tour of duty at the Regimental Depôt.

13*th June*.—2nd Lieut. Clayton proceeded to Dalhousie to do duty with the detachment, on medical recommendation.

Digitized by Google

15*th June.*—Major Porter and 2nd Lieut. Salkeld returned from two months' general leave to Chamba.

Captain Mockler proceeded on two months' general leave to Kashmir.

18*th June.*—The usual Waterloo Sports took place.

22*nd June.*—Sergeant Lockwood and two Privates, attached for duty with No. 3 British Field Hospital, proceeded with the Tochi Valley Punitive Force.

30*th June.*—Major Eccles returned from two months' general leave to Simla.

Lieut. Darell-Brown completed a course of musketry at Changla Gali, and proceeded on six weeks' general leave to Kashmir.

[*For continuation, see the accounts of the North-West Frontier Campaign.*]

Digitized by Google

THE DEPÔT, 1st JANUARY 1897.

Roll of Officers.

Colonel.

Howard Kingscote (*late* 52*nd*).

Major.

F. J. Evelegh.

Captain.

R. C. Luard.

Lieutenants.

H. L. Ruck Keene.
R. E. Watt.

Warrant-Officers and Staff-Sergeants.

Sergeant-Major Joseph O'Brien.
Quartermaster-Sergeant William Ross.
Quartermaster-Sergeant (Orderly Room) George Henderson.

Digitized by Google

DEPÔT STATE, 1ST JANUARY 1897.

Colonel.	Major.	Captain.	Lieutenants.	Warrant-Officer.	Sergeants.	Buglers.	Corporals.	Privates.
1	1	1	2	1	12	2	10	108

INCREASE AND DECREASE (1st October 1896 to 30th September 1897).

Increase.

Joined as Recruits	217
Joined from Desertion	2
Transfers received	3
From Home Battalion	19
From 2nd Battalion (India)	144
Total	385

Decrease.

Died	2
Discharged	59
Deserters	10
To Army Reserve on completion of Service	83
Posted to Militia and Volunteers	10
Transfers to Regular Army	9
To Home Battalion	186
Total	359

Digitized by Google

STRENGTH OF 1ST CLASS ARMY RESERVE, OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

——	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Buglers.	Privates.
On 1st October 1896 - - -	14	41	6	553
Increase -	—	11	—	125
Total -	14	52	6	678
Decrease -	6	15	5	157
On 30th September 1897 - -	8	37	1	521

Amount paid to above from 1st October 1896 to 30th September 1897, 5,930*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*

ARMY PENSIONERS, 43RD REGIMENTAL DISTRICT.
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30TH SEPTEMBER 1897.

Sergeant-Majors.	Bandmasters.	Schoolmasters.	Quartermaster-Sergeants.	Colour-Sergeants.	Sergeant-Instructor Musketry.	Sergeant-Instructor Gymnastics.	Sergeant-Master-Tailors.	Bugle-Majors.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Lance-Corporals.	Bandsmen.	Buglers.	Privates.	Total.
9	3	1	13	46	6	1	1	5	80	46	4	2	8	427	652

Amount paid to above from 1st October 1896 to 30th September 1897, 14,245*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*

Men discharged during the years 1861, 1862, and 1863 without pension, who have been granted "Special Compassionate Grants": 43rd, Private G. Page, 9*d.* a day; 43rd, Private S. Warhurst, 9*d.* a day; 43rd, Private G. Blagrove, 9*d.* a day; 52nd, Private J. Connor, 9*d.* a day; 52nd, Private J. Lloyd, 9*d.* a day.

Awarded Silver Medal for Meritorious Service, with Annuity of 10*l.*, Sergeant-Major J. Sheward, late 52nd.

Digitized by Google

EXTRACTS FROM THE "LONDON GAZETTE," 1897.

19*th January*.—Lieut. A. C. Edwardes is seconded for service with the Indian Staff Corps. Dated 22nd October 1896.

26*th January*.—Captain and Brevet-Major A. B. Thruston is seconded for service under the Foreign Office. Dated 8th January 1897.

2*nd February*.—2nd Lieut. W. L. F. Blake to be Lieutenant, *vice* A. C. Edwardes seconded. Dated 22nd October 1896.

Gent. Cadet Francis Harry Stapleton, from the Royal Military College, to be 2nd Lieutenant, *vice* W. L. F. Blake promoted. Dated 3rd February 1897.

9*th February*.—The undermentioned Lieutenants to be Captains, viz :—

P. S. Stanhope, *vice* Brevet-Major A. B. Thruston seconded, *Sir* C. Cuyler, *Bart.*, Adjutant, to complete establishment. Dated 8th January 1897.

2nd Lieut. L. F. Scott to be Lieutenant, *vice* P. S. Stanhope promoted. Dated 8th January 1897.

19*th February*.—Gent. Cadet Edward Robert Clayton, from the Royal Military College, to be 2nd Lieutenant, *vice* L. F. Scott promoted. Dated 20th February 1897.

23*rd February*.—Lieut. A. S. Crum resigns his commission. Dated 24th February 1897.

Captain C. E. G. M. Fairtlough to be Adjutant 3*rd Battalion*, *vice* Major J. Hanbury-Williams, whose period of service expires. Dated 27th February 1897.

23*rd March*.—Lieut. C. A. Cardwell, from the 7*th Battalion King's Royal Rifles*, to be 2nd Lieutenant. Dated 24th March 1897.

Digitized by Google

30*th April*.—Major J. Hanbury-Williams to be Military Secretary to His Excellency *Sir* A. Milner, K.C.B., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope and its Dependencies, and High Commissioner for South Africa. Dated 17th April 1897.

25*th May*.—Supernumerary Captain C. R. Day to be Captain in succession to Major J. Hanbury-Williams, appointed to the Staff. Dated 3rd May 1897.

1*st June*.—Lieut.-Colonel J. G. C. Curtis (half-pay) retires on retired pay. Dated 1st June 1897.

6*th July*.—Lieut.-Colonel J. Johnstone (half-pay) retires on retired pay. Dated 7th July 1897.

20*th July*.—Lieut. P. B. Osborn is seconded for service under the Foreign Office. Dated 18th June 1897.

10*th August*.—2nd Lieut. S. F. Hammick to be Lieutenant, *vice* P. B. Osborn, seconded. Dated 18th June 1897.

24*th August*.—Lieut. C. H. Cobb to be Adjutant, *vice* Captain *Sir* C. Cuyler, *Bart.*, who has vacated that appointment. Dated 25th August 1847.

Quartermaster and Hon. Lieut. B. Stannard is placed on temporary half-pay on account of ill-health. Dated 19th August 1897.

7*th September*.—Gent. Cadet Cyril Halsted Frith, from the Royal Military College, to be 2nd Lieutenant, *vice* S. F. Hammick promoted. Dated 8th September 1897.

Royal Military College.—Captain *Sir* Charles Cuyler, *Bart.*, the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, to be Instructor. Dated 25th August 1897.

21*st September*.—Captain *Sir* C. Cuyler, *Bart.*, is seconded for service on the Staff. Dated 25th August 1897.

Digitized by Google

Captain G. S. F. Napier to be Staff-Captain, Intelligence Branch, Quartermaster-General's Department, India. Dated 5th June 1897.

5th October.—Captain G. S. F. Napier is seconded for service on the Staff. Dated 5th June 1897.

12th October.—2nd Lieut. C. H. Richards to be Lieutenant, *vice* C. H. Cobb, appointed Adjutant. Dated 25th August 1897.

26th October.—Lieut. C. C. Pearson to be Captain, *vice* G. S. F. Napier seconded. Dated 5th June 1897.

The promotions to the rank of Lieutenant of the undermentioned 2nd Lieutenants are antedated as follows:—

S. F. Hammick to 5th June 1897, *vice* C. C. Pearson. C. H. Richards to 18th June 1897, *vice* P. H. Osborn, seconded. 2nd Lieut. C. Cator to be Lieutenant, *vice* C. H. Cobb appointed Adjutant. Dated 25th August 1897.

16th November.—Lieut. W. L. F. Blake is placed on temporary half-pay on account of ill-health. Dated 17th November 1897.

23rd November.—2nd Lieut. A. R. Bright to be Lieutenant, *vice* W. L. F. Blake placed on temporary half-pay. Dated 17th November 1897.

Quartermaster-Sergeant T. King to be Quartermaster, with the Honorary rank of Lieutenant, *vice* Hon. Lieut. B. Stannard placed on temporary half-pay. Dated 24th November 1897.

30th November.—Lieut. C. E. Forrest, from the *3rd Battalion*, to be 2nd Lieutenant, *vice* C. H. Richards promoted. Dated 1st December 1897.

Lieut. L. E. S. Ward, from the *3rd Battalion*, to be 2nd Lieutenant, *vice* C. Cator promoted. Dated 1st December 1897.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. J. A. Ballard, from the *3rd Battalion*, to be Lieutenant, *vice* A. R. Bright promoted. Dated 1st December 1897.

14th December. — Quartermaster and Hon. Lieut. A. B. Molesworth is seconded for service under the Colonial Office. Dated 27th November 1897.

Digitized by Google

CHANGES IN UNIFORM, EQUIPMENT, &c., 1897.

1st Battalion.

The officers' peaked forage-cap and the blue patrol jacket have been abolished, the fatigue cap taking the place of the former, and the blue serge "jumper" that of the latter.

The old-pattern bandsmen's sword has been replaced by one of lighter pattern, with a narrower and more pointed blade.

Forty-eight entrenching implements per company are now carried, the proportion being one pick to two shovels.

A new pattern boot, of a neater appearance than the former pattern, has been received for trial; and two new patterns of equipment, viz:—the *Yoke* and the *Knapsack*, are being tried by a number of non-commissioned officers and men.

2nd Battalion.

The collar of the officers' khaki jackets is cut low and turned down all round, as shown in the group of officers.

Officers and men on active service are wearing a quilted flounce, buttoned on at the back of the helmet, to protect the neck.

Several temporary alterations in equipment were made on proceeding on active service.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS' DRESS REGULATIONS, 1897.

1ST BATTALION OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

I.—*Accoutrements.*

Helmets, forage caps, fatigue caps, sashes, metal badges of rank, sword belts and knots, sabretaches and haversacks, must be obtained from Messrs. Cater & Co., who will supply the Regimental pattern.

II.—*Badges of Rank.*

On gold shoulder cords silver embroidered, and mess jacket gold embroidered; on all others plain metal. (See I.)

III.—*Position of Badge of Rank.*

Lower point of badge to be one inch from outer extremity of shoulder-strap; quarter of an inch between points of each badge.

IV.—*Haversacks.*

To be worn over the right shoulder.

V.—*Red Serge.*

Two breast pockets only, to be fastened with a metal button, Gorget size. Slits at side of jacket to admit of sword being hooked up when great coat is worn.

VI.—*Blue Serge.*

Of Regimental Pattern, fastened by five metal buttons—no cuff—shoulder strap sewn down—pockets fastened with Gorget buttons—slits at side.

VII.—*Great Coat.*

Shoulder straps sewn down.

VIII.—*Mess Waistcoat.*

White washing, with lappels. To fasten with four white buttons, and to show three studs.

IX.—*Mess Collar.*

"Dog Ear" pattern.

X.—*Mess Tie.*

Of black satin—1¼ inches wide—with square ends.

Digitized by Google

XI.—*Mess Shoes.*

Patent leather Oxford shoes, without toe-caps, to be worn with black silk socks.

XII.—*Marching Order Trousers.*

Worn with leggings in "Marching Order," to be loose in the leg, and cut off so as to fall outside the legging, showing three buttons of the latter.

XIII.—*Sash.*

The bottom of the tassels to be level with the bottom of the skirt of the tunic.

XIV.—*Collars.*

Collars of tunic, red serge, and blue serge jackets, to be cut square in front, and fastened with two hooks, or patent fastener, which can be seen at Regimental Tailor's Shop.

XV.—*Shirt Collars.*

Always worn except with a tunic, quarter of an inch showing above the collar of the jacket all round (*i.e.*, the linen collar must overlap in front), collar to be buttoned on to the inside of the coat collar.

XVI.—*Gorget Button.*

Of metal, button to be placed 2½ inches from front edge, and half way between the upper and lower edges of the collar—from this button to the front of the collar there will be a single piece of the narrowest lace or braid. On the tunic lace will be used, on the red serge white braid, on the blue serge black braid.

XVII.—*Boots and Shoes.*

Plain laced boots, of shooting boot pattern, with leather laces, will be worn by all unmounted officers on all parades and duties. With full dress trousers patent leather Wellington boots will be worn, and the trousers strapped down.

Leggings to be of plain blacking leather, fastened with three leather buttons, and strap and buckle.

The combination boot and legging of Regimental pattern, which can be obtained from either Messrs. Peal, Hoby, or Fagg, will be worn instead of the shooting boot and legging, for all duties in Barracks and Guards.

Digitized by Google

XVIII.—*Mounted Officers.*

When dismounted, Wellington boots, spurs and overalls strapped under the feet with buckle.

When mounted, pantaloons and Regulation boots of blacking leather will be worn.

For Field Manœuvres and Route Marches field boots will be worn, instead of Regulation boots.

At Mess, shoes may be worn when there are no Mess guests; otherwise, overalls, patent leather Wellington boots and spurs (brass for Field Officers).

XIX.—*Sword Slings.*

The short sling on the sword-belt will be of such a length as to keep the scabbard just clear of the ground.

XX.—*Mess Jacket.*

A roll collar, with crimson silk facings—cuff of Regimental pattern, which can be obtained from the Adjutant—3 Gorget buttons on right side of coat—button holes on left—white shoulder straps $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide at shoulder seam—tapering to $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch where they meet the collar. These should be sewn down on a piece of red cloth which will show $\frac{1}{16}$ of an inch all round the white straps.

Very small embroidered badges of rank.

Digitized by Google

MUSKETRY.

1st Battalion.

ANNUAL RIFLE MEETING.

The Annual Rifle Meeting was held at the Curragh Camp on the 30th and 31st August.

Committee: Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Strachan, Major Hon. A. E. Dalzell, Major P. T. Clark, Captain W. Owen, Captain P. S. Stanhope, Lieut. A. J. F. Eden, Sergeant-Major Nye, Colour-Sergeant Aspey, Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry Saunders, and Sergeant Payne.

Results of Matches.

1*st Match.*—200 yards; for men under 12 months' service.—Private E. Hants, D Company, 19 points; Private A. E. Bantock, C Company, 17 points; Private W. Wright, H Company, 14 points.

2*nd Match.*—200 yards. Rank and File.—Private F. Marshall, G Company, 21 points; Lance-Corporal G. Hickman, C Company, 20 points; Private G. Sewell, H Company, 20 points.

3*rd Match.*—200 yards. Sergeants.—Sergeant-Bugler A. Hughes, D Company, 20 points; Sergeant R. Lines, F Company, 19 points; Sergeant A. Simons, B Company, 17 points.

4*th Match.*—500 yards. 2nd and 3rd Class Shots.—Private J. Lewis, F Company, 19 points; Private A. Anderson, F Company, 19 points; Lance-Corporal R. Goddard, E Company, 19 points.

5*th Match.*—500 yards. Rank and File.—Lance-Corporal A. Walker, B Company, 23 points; Private A. Hore, D Company, 23 points; Private F. Sparkes, B Company, 22 points.

Digitized by Google

6*th Match.*—500 yards. Sergeants.—Colour-Sergeant J. Guise, H Company, 23 points; Sergeant Woolridge, C Company, 20 points; Sergeant A. Simons, B Company, 20 points.

7*th Match.*—600 yards. Rank and File.—Lance-Corporal W. C. Hirons, E Company, 23 points; Bugler J. Lawrence, C Company, 22 points; Private W. Ward, F Company, 22 points.

8*th Match.*—600 yards. Sergeants.—Sergeant T. Hurley, G Company, 23 points; Sergeant G. W. Baldwin, C Company, 22 points; Colour-Sergeant W. Franklin, E Company, 20 points.

9*th Match.*—700 yards. Open.—Private W. Allen, D Company, 22 points; Private F. Yerby, H Company, 22 points; Private J. Hughes, F Company, 21 points.

10*th Match.*—800 yards. Open.—Lance-Corporal W. C. Hirons, E Company, 23 points; Private G. Pullen, H Company, 22 points; Sergeant Goodman, E Company, 22 points.

11*th Match.*—The Championship.—Colour-Sergeant J. Guise, H Company, 93 points; Private H. Sturch, G Company, 83 points; Lance-Corporal G. Barnes, F Company, 82 points.

12*th Match.*—200 yards. Vanishing Target.—Sergeant T. Payne, F Company, 7 points; Private P. Brannagan, G Company, 6 points; Sergeant G. F. Baldwin, C Company, 6 points.

Colour-Sergeant J. Guise.

13*th Match.*—Moving Target.—Sergeant G. W. Aries, A Company, 6 points; Private J. Eley, G Company, 6 points; Private C. Ketskemety, A Company, 6 points.

Digitized by Google

Inter-Company Team Matches.

No. I.—*The Challenge Shield.*—1st, F, or Captain W. Owen's, Company, 102 points; 2nd, E, or Captain P. S. Stanhope's, Company, 73 points; 3rd, C, or Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge's, Company, 72 points.

No. II.—*The Colonel's Prize.*—1st, F, or Captain W. Owen's, Company; 2nd, B, or Major F. Evelegh's, Company.

At a meeting held at the Curragh Camp on the 11th September, *Colonel W. Livesay's Prize* was competed for, under the following conditions:—

Teams of eight men from each Company (under command of a Sergeant). "Fire Discipline," in accordance with the Musketry Regulations.

1st, C, or Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge's, Company; 2nd, H, or Captain R. C. Luard's, Company.

The Officers' Annual Match was fired at the Curragh Camp on the 28th September. Target, Bisley; distance, 500 yards; position, any military; 7 rounds.

1st, Major P. T. Clark, 31 points; 2nd, Lieut. and Adjutant Cobb, 28 points; 3rd, Lieut. and Quartermaster A. B. Molesworth, 28 points.

Digitized by Google

ANNUAL COURSE, 1897.

FIGURES OF MERIT.

Company.	Number Exercised.	Figure of Merit.	
		Individual.	Sectional.
		Average.	Percentage of hits.
A, or Captain R. C. Luard's - - -	63	97	48
B, or Major F. J. Evelegh's - - -	62	101	51
C, or Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge's - -	70	120	57
D, or Major P. T. Clark's - - -	69	120	49
E, or Captain P. S. Stanhope's - -	75	94	48
F, or Captain W. Owen's - - - -	72	98	49
G, or Captain G. N. Colvile's - - -	74	160	62
H, or Captain C. R. Day - - - -	70	94	44
Figure of Merit of Battalion - - -	—	110	52

Number of Trained Soldiers exercised during year, 555.

Figure of Merit of the Battalion :—

Individual Practices } 110
Sectional Practices - } 52

Best Shooting Company, Captain G. N. Colvile's; Figure of Merit, $\frac{160}{62}$.

COLOUR-SERGEANT J. H. ASPEY.

Best Shot of the Battalion, No. 2568 Col.-Sergt. J. H. Aspey, G Company, points, 214.

Digitized by Google

Number of Recruits trained during the year, 141.

Figure of Merit of Recruits :—

Individual Practices } 160
Sectional Practices - } 31.

Best Shot of Recruits trained during year, No. 5348 Private S. Goff, B Company, points, 246.

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION.

ANNUAL COURSE, 1896-97.

FIGURES OF MERIT.

Company.	Individual Classification.	Field Practices.
A, or Captain G. Napier's - - -	122	50
B, or Captain Davies' - - -	115	49
C, or Captain White's - - -	119	54
D, or Captain Fanshawe's - - -	124	54
E, or Captain Childers' - - -	124	53
F, or Captain Mockler's - - -	135	42
G, or Major Porter's - - -	120	49
H, or Captain Parr's - - -	120	51
Battalion Figure - - -	122	50

Company holding the Challenge Shield for the year 1896-97, F, or Captain Mockler's.

Holder of the Gold Medal (Best Shot of the Regiment) for the year 1896-97, Sergeant-Bugler Sherlock, B, or Captain Davies', Company.

Digitized by Google

THE DEPÔT.

ANNUAL Course of Musketry (fired at Pirbright between 25th July and 22nd September 1897).

Rifle, Lee-Metford, Mark I*.

Number exercised, 2 Officers, 7 Sergeants, 47 Rank and File.

Figure of Merit, $\frac{114}{53}$.

Best Shooting Company, Captain J. D. W. Davy's.

Best Shot of the Depôt, No. 2001 Col.-Sergt. C. Baldwin, D Company, 170 points.

FIGURES OF MERIT.

Company.	Range Practices.	Field Practices.
Capt. H. R. Stapleton Cotton's -	122	49
Lieut. F. J. Henley's - - -	108	51
Capt. J. D. W. Davy's - -	114	57
Lieut. W. C. Hunter's - -	115	54

CLASSIFICATION AND PERCENTAGES.

Marksman.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.
$\frac{9}{16}$	$\frac{17}{30}$	$\frac{26}{46}$	$\frac{4}{7}$

Digitized by Google

ATHLETICS, 1897.

1st Battalion.

The Annual Meeting of the Battalion was held at the Curragh Camp on the 25th September, when the following constituted the Committee:—Lieut.-Colonel Strachan, Major the Hon. A. E. Dalzell, Major P. T. Clark, Captain W. Owen, 2nd Lieut. Stapleton, Sergeant-Major Nye, and Sergeants Payne, Beere, Puryer and Baldwin.

I. Throwing the Cricket Ball.—1st, Private E. Hunt, G Company; 2nd, Lance-Sergeant A. Ayres, F Company; 3rd, Private Rowse. 123 yards.

II. High Jump.—1st, Private J. Muddle, F Company; 2nd, Private L. Balls, C Company; 3rd, Corporal F. Dwight, E Company. 5 feet.

III. Quarter Mile.—1st, Private J. Welch, G Company; 2nd, Bugler C. Paice, G Company; 3rd, Private S. Benford, A Company.

IV. Broad Jump.—1st, Private J. Muddle, F Company; 2nd, Private C. Jones, G Company; 3rd, Lance-Corporal C. Gallagher, D Company. 16 feet.

V. Stone Race.—1st, Private F. Smith, G Company; 2nd, Private L. Balls, C Company; 3rd, Private W. Sweeney, E Company; Private J. Collier, C Company (dead heat).

VI. Putting the Shot.—1st, Col.-Sergeant W. Franklin, E Company; 2nd, Private L. Balls, C Company; 3rd, Sergeant T. Payne, F Company. 35 feet 6 inches.

VII. Sergeants' Race.—1st, Lance-Sergeant A. Ayres, F Company; 2nd, Lance-Sergeant W. Birch, C Company; 3rd, Sergeant T. Payne, F Company.

VIII. 100 Yards' Race—1st, Bugler C. Paice, G Company; 2nd, Lance-Sergeant W. Birch, C Company; 3rd, Private F. Smith, G Company.

Digitized by Google

IX. Bucket Race.—1st, Private R. Collier, C Company; 2nd, Corporal Hornegold, D Company; 3rd, Private J. Weare, E Company.

X. One Mile.—1st, Private J. Welch, G Company; 2nd, Corporal F. Dwight, E Company; 3rd, Private Crathern, B Company.

XI. Tug-of-War.—1st, G, or Captain G. N. Colvile's, Company; 2nd, H, or Captain C. R. Day's, Company.

XII. Steeplechase. Half-Mile.—1st, Private J. Welch, G Company; 2nd, Private F. Smith, G Company; 3rd, J. Muddle, F Company.

XIII. Obstacle Race.—1st, Corporal F. Dwight, E Company; 2nd, Private W. H. Broome, A Company; 3rd, Private L. Balls, C Company; 4th, Lance-Corporal Adams, B Company.

XIV. Bayonet Fighting.—1st, H, or Captain C. R. Day's, Company; 2nd, F, or Captain W. Owen's, Company.

XV. Boys' Race.—1st, Boy H. Miller, D Company; 2nd, Boy G. Rook, F Company; 3rd, Boy Compton, H Company.

XVI. Veterans' Race.—1st, Private J. Emery, D Company; 2nd, Sergeant-Master-Tailor J. Holley, A Company; 3rd, Colour-Sergeant J. Aspey, G Company.

XVII. Half-Mile (Open).—1st, Private Preece, Medical Staff Corps; 2nd, Private Benson, Sherwood Foresters.

XVIII. Band Handicap.—1st, Private L. Balls, C Company (piccolo); 2nd, Private W. H. Broome, A Company (clarionet).

XIX. Children's Race.—1st, F. Aston; 2nd, D. McCarthy; 3rd, W. Goodman.

XX. Consolation Race.—1st, Private R. Clark, D Company; 2nd, Private L. Creebo, D Company; 3rd, Lance-Corporal A. Amer, A Company.

Digitized by Google

XXI. Officers' Race.—1st, Captain E. Lethbridge and 2nd Lieut. F. Stapleton; 2nd, Major P. T. Clark and Lieut. L. F. Scott.

XXII. Wrestling (Pick-a-Back).—1st, G, or Captain G. N. Colvile's, Company; 2nd, D, or Major P. T. Clark's, Company.

XXIII. Fire Section Competition.—1st, E, or Captain P. S. Stanhope's, Company; 2nd, D, or Major P. T. Clark's, Company.

XXIV. Best Turned-out Soldier.—Private G. F. Grove, D, or Major P. T. Clark's, Company.

XXV. Bicycle Race. Quarter-Mile (last in to win).—Private H. Francombe, E. Company.

XXVI. Bicycle Race. Point to Point.—1st, Lance-Corporal Cripps, B Company; 2nd, Private Elliott, D Company; 3rd, Private Francombe, E Company.

XXVII. Band Race (Royal Fusiliers).—1st, Bandsman Dilks; 2nd, Bandsman Mercer; 3rd, Bandsman Newbury.

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION.

WATERLOO SPORTS.

THE Annual Waterloo Sports took place on Friday, 18th June. In spite of the heat there were plenty of entries for the various events, which were well contested.

100 Yards Flat.—1st, Lance-Sergeant Aldridge; 2nd, Private Duddy; 3rd, Private North.—Time, 10½ seconds.

Hurdle Race, 120 yards.—1st, Private Duddy; 2nd, Private North.—Time, 17 seconds.

Half Mile (open to British Troops in garrison).—1st, Private Wakelin, Oxfordshire Light Infantry; 2nd, Private Haynes, Oxfordshire Light Infantry; 3rd, Gunner Stonehouse, R.A.—Time, 2 minutes 3 seconds.

One Mile Race.—1st, Private Haynes; 2nd, Private Wakelin; 3rd, Sergeant Aldridge.—Time, 5 minutes.

Bayonet *v.* Bayonet (Inter-Company Competition).—1st, C Company; 2nd, H Company.

Tug-of-War (Inter-Company).—1st, B Company; 2nd, H Company. The longest pull was between D and E Companies, and lasted 17½ minutes.

Alarm Post Competition (Inter-Company).—1st, G Company; 2nd, D Company.—Time, 4 minutes 7 seconds.

Boxing, Light-weights.—1st, Private Loveridge; 2nd, Private Webb.

Boxing, Middle-weights.—1st, Private Dacey; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Arnall.

Digitized by Google

FOOTBALL.

2ND BATTALION.

THE MURRAY CUP TOURNAMENT.

First Round.

At Umballa, on the 16th January 1897, the Queen's Regiment met the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, and succumbed by one goal to *nil*.

There was a very strong wind blowing straight down the ground which gave the side playing with it a great advantage. The Queen's winning the toss played with the wind for the first half, during which nothing was scored by either side, though the Oxfordshire got the ball frequently very close to their opponents' goal.

Immediately after half-time the Oxfordshire forwards carried the ball down to the Queen's goal, and Liddiard shot the ball through, and in doing so ran violently into the goal-keeper who was rushing out towards him. It was found that Liddiard had broken his right leg just above the boot.

The game was continued without another goal being scored, and the result at the call of time was as stated above.

Lieut. Whatman of the Somerset Light Infantry acted as referee.

Digitized by Google

The Depôt.

FOOTBALL MATCHES, 1897.

Date.	Club.	Ground.	Goals.	
			For.	Against.
Sept. 13 -	Headington - - - -	Away -	1	2
„ 25 -	St. Mary Magdalen - - -	„ -	1	6
Oct. 2 -	Newland Cygnets - - -	„ -	2	3
„ 9 -	St. Kenelms - - - -	„ -	6	4
„ 16 -	Old Wesleyans - - - -	Home -	1	0
„ 23 -	Dorchester College - - -	Away -	1	5
„ 30 -	St. Mary Magdalen - - -	Home -	6	0
Nov. 6 -	Victoria - - - - -	„ -	9	0
„ 13 -	Cowley - - - - -	„ -	4	0
„ 19 -	Oxford Cygnets - - - -	„ -	1	1
Dec. 3 -	St. Kenelms - - - -	„ -	4	3
„ 4 -	Bicester - - - - -	„ -	2	1

Lost, 4; won, 7; drawn, 1.

Team:—Lance-Corporal Pegler (goal); Lance-Corporal Groves, Lance-Corporal Kearly (backs); Sergeant Moore, Corporal Hornegold, Sergeant Pocock (half-backs); Lance-Corporal Benford, Private Ambrose, Sergeant Collins, Corporal Orme, Bugler Grant (forwards).

Digitized by Google

CRICKET, 1897.

1st Battalion.

RESULTS OF MATCHES.

Date.	Club.	Where played.	Result.	43rd.		Opponents.	
				1st Innings.	2nd Innings.	1st Innings.	2nd Innings.
May 12	2nd Royal West Kent Regt.	Phœnix Park	Lost	189	—	317	—
June 3	Army Service Corps -	Phœnix Park	Lost	55	—	214	—
„ 11	4th Batt. Rifle Brigade	Portobello -	Won	55	—	54	—
„ 26	Fitzwilliam C. C. -	Phœnix Park	Lost	78	—	163	—
July 7	County Wicklow -	Phœnix Park	Lost	52	—	315	—

Numerous other matches fell through owing to manœuvres, change of station, &c.

Oxfordshire Light Infantry v. *4th Battalion Rifle Brigade. Played at Portobello, June 11th*, 1897.

Oxfordshire Light Infantry.	
Mr. C. H. Cobb, b. Crowder - - -	3
Col.-Sgt. Franklin, c. Foljambe, b. Crowder	21
Sergt. Ayres, lbw., b. Crowder - - -	0
Sir C. Cuyler, c. Lee, b. Crowder - -	0
Mr. C. A. Cardwell, b. Majendie - -	4
Capt. E. A. E. Lethbridge, b. Rowntree -	5
Major P. T. Clark, c. Wood, b. Rowntree -	9
Mr. Stapleton, b. Crowder - - - -	0
Mr. L. F. Scott, b. Crowder - - -	0
Sergt. Baldwin, not out - - - -	3
Pte. Belcher, c. Majendie, b. Crowder -	0
Extras - -	10
Total	55

4th Batt. Rifle Brigade.	
Capt. Majendie, b. Ayres - - - -	2
Pte. Lee, b. Ayres - - - - -	8
Act.-Corpl. Rowntree, b. Cuyler - -	1
Mr. Innes, c. Scott, b. Cuyler - - -	16
Hon. A. Foljambe, b. Ayres - - -	0
Mr. Steward, not out - - - - -	11
Mr. Byrne, b. Cuyler - - - - -	3
Mr. Harman, b. Ayres - - - - -	1
Pte. Crowder, c. Scott, b. Cuyler - -	5
Col.-Sergt. Wood, c. Cobb, b. Cuyler - -	3
Col.-Sergt. Ingram, b. Ayres - - -	1
Extras - -	3
Total	54

Digitized by Google

BATTING AVERAGES, 1897.

Names.	Runs.	No. of Innings.	Times Not Out.	Most in an Innings.	Average.
Major P. T. Clark - -	136	7	0	53	19·42
Sergt. Ayres - - -	73	7	0	48	10·42
Mr. C. A. Cardwell -	68	7	0	21	9·71
Sir C. Cuyler - - -	37	4	0	22	9·25
Col.-Sergt. Franklin -	63	7	0	30	9
Mr. C. H. Cobb - -	57	7	0	28	8·14
Capt. R. C. Luard - -	13	2	0	7	6·50
Pte. Belcher - - -	13	3	1	13	6·50
Sergt. Baldwin - -	17	6	3	6	5·66
Mr. L. F. Scott - -	17	4	0	16	4·25
Mr. S. F. Hammick -	4	2	2	4	4
Mr. A. R. Bright - -	7	2	0	6	3·50
Mr. F. R. Stapleton -	20	7	1	7	3·33

BOWLING AVERAGES.

Names.	No. of Balls Bowled.	Maiden Overs.	No. of Runs.	No. of Wickets.	Average.
Sergt. Ayres - - -	370	14	244	18	13·55
Sir C. Cuyler - - -	100	0	130	6	21·66
Major P. T. Clark - -	257	0	296	13	22·76
Mr. F. R. Stapleton -	190	1	147	6	24·50
Corpl. Hill - - -	130	4	84	3	28

COMPANY CRICKET TOURNAMENT.

First Ties.

Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge's Company beat Captain G. N. Colvile's Company; Captain P. S. Stanhope's Company beat Major F. J. Evelegh's Company; Captain W. Owen's Company beat Major P. T. Clark's Company; Captain R. C. Luard's Company beat Captain C. R. Day's Company.

Second Ties.

Captain P. S. Stanhope's Company beat Captain R. C. Luard's Company; Captain W. Owen's Company beat Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge's Company.

Digitized by Google

Final.

Captain P. S. Stanhope's Company beat Captain W. Owen's Company.

Names of the winning Eleven.—Colour-Sergeant Franklin, Sergeant P. Gibbons, Serg.-Ins. Musk. Saunders, Corporals Dwight and Bartlett, Lance-Corporal Hirons, Privates Moscardini, Fox, Gregory, Beckinsale, and Arlett.

Lieut. A. J. F. Eden played in the first and second ties, but was unable to play in the final. Colour-Sergeant Franklin made the extraordinary good average of 103 during the Tournament. Considering the very soft wicket, the performance is worthy of record.

The following are the score sheets of the tournament matches played and won by E, or Captain Stanhope's, Company :—

"E" Company v. *"B" Company.*

"E" Company.

1st Innings.

Col.-Sergt. Franklin, not out	46
Corpl. Dwight, run out	3
Sergt. Gibbons, b. Hammick	17
Pte. Fox, run out	0
Pte. Gregory, b. Hammick	1
Pte. Faulkner, b. Hammick	0
Lieut. Eden, hit wicket, b. Munn	0
Corpl. Bartlett, stumped Austin, b. Munn	3
Pte. Muddle, b. Munn	4
Pte. Hirons, b. Munn	0
Pte. Arlett, b. Munn	0
Extras	5
Total	79

"B" Company.

1st Innings.		*2nd Innings.*	
Lance-Corpl. Pegler, st. Dwight, b. Franklin	4	b. Franklin	3
Pte. Davies, b. Gibbons	0	b. Gibbons	4
Corpl. Barker, b. Franklin	0	b. Franklin	1
Sergt. Munn, b. Gibbons	1	b. Franklin	10
Pte. Crathern, c. Arlett, b. Gibbons	18	b. Franklin	0
Col.-Sergt. Kirke, run out	0	l.b.w., b. Franklin	2
Pte. Clifford, b. Franklin	0	not out	7
Pte. Black, not out	8	b. Franklin	4
Lieut. Hammick, b. Gibbons	0	b. Franklin	1
Pte. Austin, b. Franklin	4	b. Fox	1
Pte. Collier, b. Franklin	2	b. Franklin	3
Extras	3	Extras	3
Total	35	Total	39

Digitized by Google

"E" Company v. *"A" Company.*

"E" Company.

1st Innings.

Col.-Sergt. Franklin, b. Cardwell	83
Corpl. Dwight, c. Steward, b. Attwell	6
Sergt. Gibbons, b. Attwell	7
Pte. Fox, b. Cardwell	37
S.I.M. Saunders, run out	3
Lieut. Eden, b. Cardwell	3
Pte. Moscardini, run out	3
Corpl. Bartlett, b. Cardwell	0
Lance-Corpl. Hirons, b. Luard	1
Pte. Gregory, not out	2
Pte. Arlett, b. Cardwell	1
Extras	5
Total	151

"A" Company.

1st Innings.		*2nd Innings.*	
Capt. Luard, c. Gregory, b. Franklin	3	b. Franklin	0
Lieut. Cardwell, c. and b. Franklin	1	b. Gibbons	16
Pte. Steward, b. Franklin	0	b. Franklin	14
Pte. Bowles, b. Gibbons	4	c. and b. Franklin	9
Pte. Gimmett, b. Gibbons	0	b. Gibbons	0
Sergt. Aries, b. Gibbons	0	c. Fox, b. Franklin	0
Pte. Downes, c. Fox, b. Franklin	3	c. Gibbons, b. Franklin	3
Pte. Attwell, c. and b. Franklin	1	b. Gibbons	0
Pte. Benford, c. and b. Franklin	1	not out	0
Lance-Corpl. Aimer, not out	10	b. Franklin	6
Lance-Sergt. Saker, c. and b. Franklin	17	b. Gibbons	1
Extra	1	Extras	2
Total	41	Total	51

"E" Company v. *"F" Company.*

"E" Company.

1st Innings.		*2nd Innings.*	
Col.-Sergt. Franklin, not out	27	c. Ayres, b. Newport	50
Corpl. Dwight, b. Ayres	6	c. Muddle, b. Walder	5
Pte. Fox, b. Ayres	1	c. Martin, b. Ayres	12
Sergt. Gibbons, b. Ayres	0	c. Martin, b. Ayres	11
Pte. Arlett, st. Mason, b Walder	3	c. Martin, b. Walder	0
Pte. Moscardini, c. Walder, b. Ayres	1	b. Walder	14
Pte. Gregory, b. Walder	1	b. Ayres	0
Corpl. Bartlett, b. Walder	0	b. Walder	0
Lance-Corpl. Hirons, run out	0	b. Ayres	0
S.I.M. Saunders, b. Walder	0	b. Ayres	0
Pte. Beckinsale, b. Walder	0	not out	6
Extra	1	Extras	2
Total	40	Total	100

"F" Company.

1st Innings.		*2nd Innings.*	
Sergt. Martin, c. Arlett, b. Franklin	0	c. Hirons, b. Gibbons	8
Pte. Martin, c. Beckinsale, b. Franklin	6	b. Franklin	0
Lance-Corpl. Baines, b. Franklin	2	b. Gibbons	0
Lance-Sergt. Mason, b. Franklin	1	b. Franklin	0
Pte. Muddle, b. Franklin	1	b. Gibbons	10
Sergt. Ayres, b. Franklin	7	l.b.w., b. Franklin	7
Pte. Hughes, c. Hirons, b. Franklin	12	b. Franklin	2
Col.-Sergt. Walder, b. Franklin	3	b. Franklin	3
Capt. Owen, b. Franklin	3	not out	0
Pte. Campbell, not out	2	c. Hirons, b. Gibbons	2
Pte. Newport, c. Beckinsale, b. Franklin	0	c. Fox, b. Franklin	0
Extras	2	Extras	5
Total	39	Total	37

Digitized by Google

THE DEPÔT.

BATTING AVERAGES, 1897.

Rank and Names.	No. of Innings.	Times Not Out.	No. of Runs.	Highest Score.	Average.
Capt. J. D. W. Davy -	4	1	200	88*	66·6
Private Boon - - -	9	2	222	108*	31·7
Private Launchbury -	11	3	232	103	29·1
Col.-Sergt. Thorne -	14	2	228	44*	19·0
Bugler Grant - -	11	1	112	34*	11·2
Col.-Sergt. Dudley -	12	0	129	21	10·7
Sergt. McHugo - -	8	1	73	22*	10·4
Col.-Sergt. Laurence -	10	1	85	41*	9·4
Sergt. Bryan - - -	10	0	88	24	8·8
Capt. R. G. H. Hughes -	5	1	33	12	8·2

* Not out.

Matches played, 18; won, 5; lost, 5; drawn, 7; ties, 1.

Digitized by Google

SIGNALLING, 1897.

1st Battalion.

The Signallers of the Battalion were inspected in the Phœnix Park, in June, by Lieut.-Colonel Kennedy, Inspector of Signalling.

The Figure of Merit was 117·99 out of a possible 135.

Lieut. A. J. F. Eden	-	Regtl. Instructor.
Sergt. S. Holmes -	-	Asst. Instructor.
Lance-Sergt. Hibbert	-	Asst. Instructor.

Lance-Sergeant Wicksow attended the summer course at the School of Signalling, Aldershot, and obtained an Assistant Instructor's Certificate in Signalling.

2nd Battalion.

The Figure of Merit for 1896 was 475·76.

Digitized by Google

ANNUAL DINNERS, 1897.

43rd Light Infantry.

The Dinner took place at the Savoy Hotel on the 14th June, when the following were present:—Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Strachan, commanding the 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, in the chair; Viscount Bangor; Lieut. L. E. A. Bennett; Captain E. T. C. Bower; Lieut. C. Cator; Colonel J. Colebrooke Carter; Lord Eustace Cecil; Colonel W. Clark; Lieut.-General F. M. Colvile, C.B.; Captain H. R. S. Cotton; Colonel Sir St. V. A. Hammick, Bart.; Lieut. S. F. Hammick; Captain F. G. L. Lamotte; Colonel W. Livesay; Lieut.-General Hon. R. Monck; Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Money; Lieut. D. R. Napier; Captain T. H. Pearson; Lieut. L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy; Lieut. H. L. Ruck Keene; Captain Shaw-Kennedy; Captain P. S. Stanhope; Major F. A. B. Talbot; Major H. A. Terry; Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson; Colonel Sir Henry Wilmot, Bart., C.B., V.C.; Mr. Gerald Young.

There are at present sixty-eight members of the Club, and since the Dinner of 1896, the Club has lost one member by death, viz.: Colonel Dawson Greene.

52nd Light Infantry.

The Annual Dinner took place at the Savoy Hotel on the 18th June, the following being present:—Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson, in the chair; Major H. A. Adair; Colonel H. C. Adams; Major-General T. M. Bailie; Major J. A. Bayley; Major-General W. B. B. Barwell; Lieut-General Sir Seymour J. Blane, Bart.; Captain E. T. C. Bower; Major C. J. Boyle; Colonel

Digitized by Google

M. S. Brownrigg; Colonel W. Clark; Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. G. H. Windsor-Clive; Captain E. L. Somers-Cocks; Lieut-Colonel C. K. Crosse; Major P. T. Godsal; Lieut. H. N. Holden; Surgeon-Major C. A. Innes; Captain J. P. Meade; Lieut. D. R. Napier; Lieut.-Colonel Lord Chas. R. Pratt; Captain F. W. M. D. Scott; Captain W. J. Stopford.

The number of subscribers to the Dinner is now fifty-eight.

Digitized by Google

THE NORTH-WEST FRONTIER CAMPAIGN, 1897.

WITH THE MOHMAND EXPEDITION.

By Captain H. R. Davies.

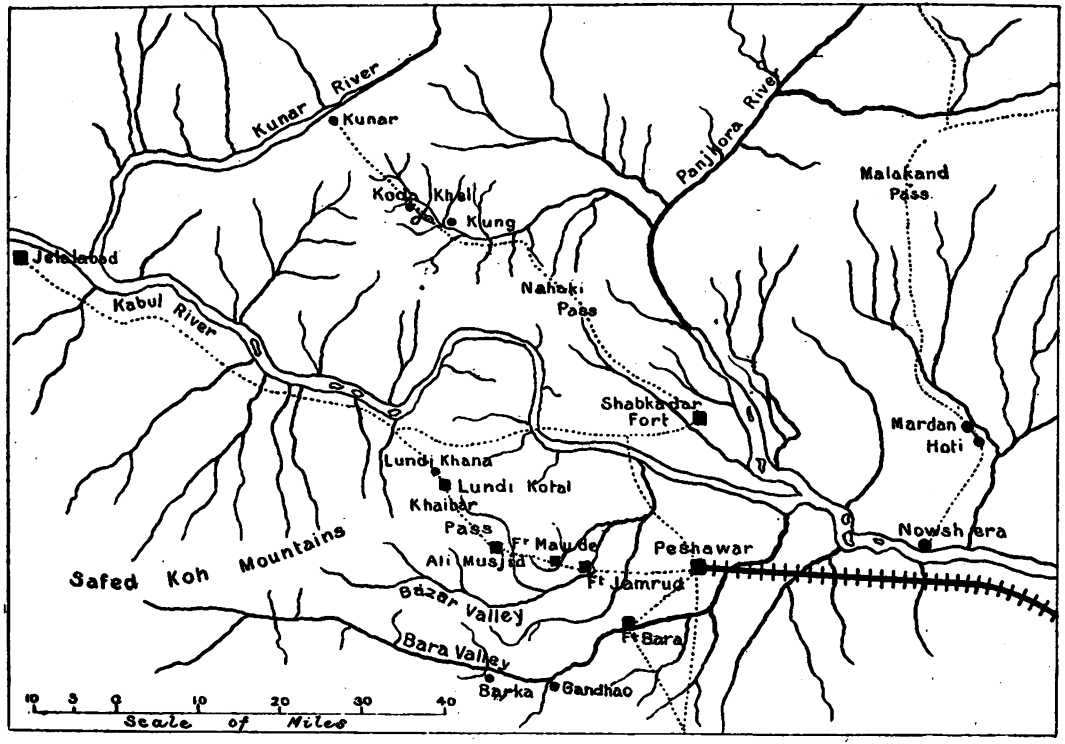
At 10 p.m. on the 13th August 1897, orders were received at Ferozepore for the Regiment to mobilize and form part of the 2nd Reserve Brigade at Rawul Pindi. Four Companies had to be left behind at Ferozepore till the arrival of the relieving regiment, and two Companies were on the hills (at Dalhousie). So, when Head-quarters left for Rawul Pindi on the 15th, it was accompanied by only two Companies, viz., F and G. They arrived at Pindi on the 16th, and were quartered in huts on West Ridge. On the 18th, however, they were ordered to leave Pindi, without delay, for Peshawar, where they arrived on the 19th, and, on the 20th, A and D Companies reached Peshawar from Dalhousie. These two Companies (under Captain Childers) had done a very good march down from the hills. Leaving Dalhousie at 11 a.m. on the 16th August, they marched 22 miles into Dunera. The next morning a fourteen-mile march was made to Dhar, where it had been intended to sleep, but heavy rain coming on in the afternoon, and it being useless bivouacking in the wet, they marched on at night, another eighteen miles, to Pathankote railway station. Altogether, 55 miles were covered in about 42 hours, partly in very hot sun, and partly in pouring rain.

Peshawar stands surrounded by a far-extending plain, with hills rising about 9 miles off in a westerly direction. The whole plain is a mass of cultivation, with the exception of the part lying close under the hills, with is a stony desert. On our arrival, the garrison consisted

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



SKETCH MAP OF PART OF N.W. FRONTIER OF INDIA

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

(besides ourselves) of half the Somersetshire Light Infantry, half the 11th Hussars, a Horse Battery, a regiment and a half of Native Cavalry, and two regiments and a half of Native Infantry. The church tower is used as a Signalling Station, whence communication is kept up with all the forts round. To the north-west (20 miles away) is Shabkadar, at that time garrisoned by half the Somersetshire, a Field Battery, a Native Cavalry, and a Native Infantry Regiment. Eight miles away to the west, near the mouth of the Khaibar Pass, is Jamrud, garrisoned by the 4th Dragoon Guards, a Horse Battery, a Mountain Battery, the Gordon Highlanders, and two Native Regiments. To the south-west, six miles off, is Bara Fort, protecting the Peshawar Waterworks. Here were two Squadrons of the 9th Bengal Lancers, a Field Battery, half the Devonshire Regiment, and one regiment and a half of Native Infantry.

When we reached Peshawar things were looking rather peaceful, but on the 23rd August the Afridi rising took place and revived our hopes. The forts of Landi Kotal, Ali Masjid, and Fort Maud, which lie along the Khaibar Pass, have been garrisoned for many years by the Khaibar Rifles, a force composed of Afridis and other Pathans, and paid by us to keep the Pass open. There had been rumours for some time about a probable attack on these forts, but little was thought of the matter, and nothing was done towards reinforcing the garrisons. The attack, however, came before it was expected, and the Khaibar Rifles, finding themselves left in the lurch, did as could only be expected under the circumstances. Their resistance against their own kindred was only half-hearted, and all three forts fell into the hands of the Afridis, with a lot of rifles, and fifty thousand rounds of Snider ammunition.

Digitized by Google

Before undertaking the punishment of the Afridis, the Government decided to send an Expedition against the Mohmands, a tribe inhabiting the hills to the north of the Kabul River, and, on the 6th September, the composition of the force was given out as follows :—

1*st Brigade.*—Brigadier-General Westmacott. 1st Battalion Somersetshire Light Infantry ; 20th Punjab Infantry ; 2nd Battalion 1st Gurkha Rifles.

2*nd Brigade.*—Brigadier-General C. R. Macgregor. 2nd Battalion Oxfordshire Light Infantry ; 9th Gurkha Rifles ; 37th Dogras.

Divisional Troops.—13th Bengal Lancers; No. 3 British Mountain Battery ; No. 5 Bombay Mountain Battery ; 28th Bombay Pioneers ; 1st Patiala Infantry ; 2 Maxim Guns, Devonshire Regiment.

The origin of the Mohmand Expedition was briefly this :—The Mohmands, incited by the Hadda Mullah, had come down into the plain, looted and burnt the village of Shankargarh, which lies close under the Shabkadar Fort. This fort was at the time garrisoned only by Border Police, who were not strong enough to do anything. Consequently the 57th Field Battery, 13th Bengal Lancers, two Companies 2nd Somersetshire Light Infantry, and the 20th Punjab Infantry, were despatched to the spot. The next day, they attacked the Mohmands, who were in position along a line of low hills. The Mohmands numbered some thousands, and the result of the action seemed, at one time, to be rather doubtful. However, a charge of the 13th Bengal Lancers scattered them, and they retired to the hills. It was to punish the Mohmands for this raid that the Expedition was organized.

On the 10th September we marched out of Peshawar, our first stage being Adazai, about thirteen miles. The sun was still very hot in the daytime, so we marched at 1 a.m. It was luckily a moonlight night, but it was sleepy work, as there had been no time to go to bed

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

before marching. The following was the marching-out state :—

Commanding.—Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Plowden.
Second-in-Command.—Major R. Eccles.
A Company.—Lieut. C. C. Pearson ; Colour-Sergeant Dredge.
B Company.—Captain H. R. Davies ; 2nd Lieut. R. E. Salkeld ; Colonel-Sergeant Fergusson.
C Company.—Captain E. D. White ; Lieut. K. R. Hamilton ; Colour-Sergeant Powell.
D Company.[1]—Lieut. J. L. Powys ; 2nd Lieut. J. G. Fitzgerald ; Colour-Sergeant Hodgins.
E Company.—Captain E. M. Childers ; Lieut. H. F. Darell-Brown ; Sergeant Knight.
F Company.—Captain G. F. Mockler ; Lieut. D. R. Napier ; Colour-Sergeant Posslewhite.
G Company.—Major R. W. Porter ; Lieut. H. W. B. Trench ; Colour-Sergeant Keen.
H Company.—Captain C. Parr ; 2nd Lieut. E. R. Clayton ; Colour-Sergeant Jones.
Acting Paymaster and Signalling Officer.—Lieut. R. C. R. Owen.
Adjutant.—Lieut. R. M. Fielden.
Acting Quartermaster.—Lieut. W. Marriott-Dodington.
Transport Officer.—Lieut. L. J. Carter.
Sergeant Major.—H. Dempsey.
Quartermaster Sergeant.—T. King.

We were to have marched on to Shabkadar the next day, but just before reveille the order was countermanded, and we halted two more days at Adazai. On the 13th we moved on to Shabkadar, a distance of about six miles. The whole division was now assembled here. We halted for the 14th, and orders were received that tents and part of the kits were to be stored in the Shabkadar fort and left behind ; officers to go on with 40 lbs. kits and men with 15 lbs., not including great coats and cooking pots which are carried separately on mules and always keep close behind the regiment. We

[1] Captain R. Fanshawe took command of the company, on rejoining the Regiment on the 3rd October, at Nahaki.

Digitized by Google

had been prepared for a move without tents, and since our arrival in the Punjab, little bamboo posts and ridge-poles have been kept stored in the regiment ready for mobilisation. These now came in useful. Three poles with four bits of jointed ridge-pole and four waterproof sheets make a shelter, with room enough for six men to sleep under. This would keep out a great deal of rain provided there was not a strong wind with it, and with blankets thrown over the top it formed a very fair shelter against the sun in the daytime. On the 15th September we began our march into the Mohmand country. Unfortunately for us the 1st Brigade marched ahead of the 2nd Brigade, and this gave them a start which we never made up, and consequently they came in for nearly the whole of the fighting that took place. The 1st Brigade went on without baggage so as to be free to act against any opposition there might be, while ourselves and the Patiala Regiment followed in charge of the whole of the baggage of the two brigades. The rest of our brigade, *i.e.* the 9th Gurkhas and 37th Dogras, was left behind for the time at Shabkadar. As it turned out only about twenty of the enemy were seen, and there was no opposition at all. The road was across the plain at first, and then up a narrow valley among the hills—a very hot, unpleasant march, all over bare stony ground, the rocks red hot, and no shade. The baggage was carried chiefly on camels, and there were blocks and halts all the way along. We marched at 6 a.m., and the advanced guard of our brigade had got to Dand, seven miles off by 3 p.m. The first brigade had got on to Ghalanai; but the road beyond Dand being impracticable for camels, we had to encamp with the whole of the transport at Dand. The greater part of the Regiment got in by evening. We none of us got any baggage, but, as great coats and cooking pots had

Digitized by Google

been brought on on mules, we had all that was wanted. The night was not cold and it was all right sleeping out in a great coat, though as the whole place was covered with stones it was difficult to find a soft place. The camels began to come in at night, and the rear guard got in at 3 a.m., having taken 21 hours to do seven miles.

At Dand we had to halt three days [16th, 17th, and 18th], because the road on to Ghalanai was not good enough for camels, and as the 1st Brigade had nothing with them, all the mules had to be loaded up with their kits and rations and sent on to them as soon as possible. Some companies were employed on convoy work, escorting these mules on to Ghalanai, and it was at Dand that we had our first experience of night piquets. There were five of these piquets on hill tops round the camp to prevent "sniping," and we found two of them. The nights, however, were not cold, and there was no difficulty in getting to sleep out in the open. By the 18th the Sappers and 28th Pioneers had made the whole road practicable for camels, and on the 19th we marched on to Ghalanai by a very good road, with one short bit of uphill near the end of the march. Here we found only the Somersetshire, the rest of the 1st Brigade having already moved on. Ghalanai is in a long bare valley, called the Gundab valley, about half a mile wide, with steep bare hills on each side of it. There are several little villages in it and a certain amount of cultivation. There were no inhabitants left in the villages, they having all bolted. The camping ground was a good one, with plenty of room, but very dusty.

On this march we heard news of Sir B. Blood's Division, which was entering the Mohmand country from the north. General Jeffrey's brigade had had a severe action at Inayat Killa where they lost something

Digitized by Google

like 150 in killed and wounded. The next day, the 20th, four companies moved by a level road up the Gundab valley to Uchajawar, about five miles on. The other four companies had to wait at Ghalanai to guard the camp till the arrival of the 37th Dogras, who were coming up from the rear. The whole of the 1st Brigade had moved on to Nahaki, a village two or three miles beyond Uchajawar. In the evening the following Divisional Orders were received from General Elles :—

The 1st Brigade with the British Mountain Battery, four guns of the Native Mountain Battery, three squadrons 13th Bengal Lancers, the 28th Pioneers, and ½ Company Sappers, to take five days' rations and move out westward, to meet Sir B. Blood's force and operate against the Hadda Mullah. The Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 9th Gurkhas, Patiala Regiment, two guns, and one squadron 9th Bengal Lancers to remain at Nahaki. The 37th Dogras and ½ Company of Sappers to make a fortified post at Uchajawar and garrison it.

About this time the Nabha Infantry Regiment was also brought up to hold Nelmiana, a place below Dand, on the line of communications.

On the 21st, we marched on 2½ miles to Nahaki, over a steep pass, up which the Pioneers and Sappers had made an excellent road. The four Companies from Ghalanai also marched in in the afternoon. As we came down the pass we could see the baggage of the 1st Brigade winding across the plain in the direction of Lakarai, and their rear-guard only left the camp as we arrived. Four days we had to halt at Nahaki, and very sick everyone got of it. There was absolutely nothing to do, and the sun was hot, till, on the 25th, a heavy storm of wind and rain came on, which made things still more unpleasant. While here we got news through the papers that we were to form part of the Peshawar Brigade in the Afridi Expedition.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE MOHMAND EXPEDITION, 1897.

NAHAKI.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

On the 26th September we were on the move again; ourselves and three squadrons of the 13th B.L. took a convoy of 300 camels loaded with rations for the 1st Brigade to Kung, a village 12 miles higher up the valley in a westerly direction. The road was level, but we were much delayed by a succession of steep-banked *nullahs*, which made each string of camels lose ground as they crossed them. The march lay up a bare valley, two or three miles wide, with the usual steep, bare, rocky hills on each side. We got into Kung at 2 p.m. after a hot and uninteresting march of eight hours. The villagers had cut the embankment of their pond so that we should not get water from it, and at first there was some doubt whether we should find anything to drink. Luckily, a spring was discovered which turned out to be very good water. Kung is a good sized village, built in the usual Pathan style—each house separate, with a courtyard round it, enclosed by a mud and stone wall 8 or 10 feet high, and in the middle a stone tower. It is very necessary for them to have bullet-proof houses in a country where every man is at war with most of his neighbours, who would lose no opportunity of shooting him. We found these houses very convenient for camping in, one or two companies getting into each according to their size. The walls are easily loop-holed, and give very good cover against night-firing into camp.

We had seen smoke during the day from the villages in front which General Elles (with the 1st Brigade) was burning, and in the evening orders came in that we and one Squadron 13th B.L. were to march out the next day to meet the 1st Brigade at the village of Koda Khel. There were no inhabitants in Kung when we marched in, but we could see them moving about on the high hills above the village. About 10 o'clock at night a few of

Digitized by Google

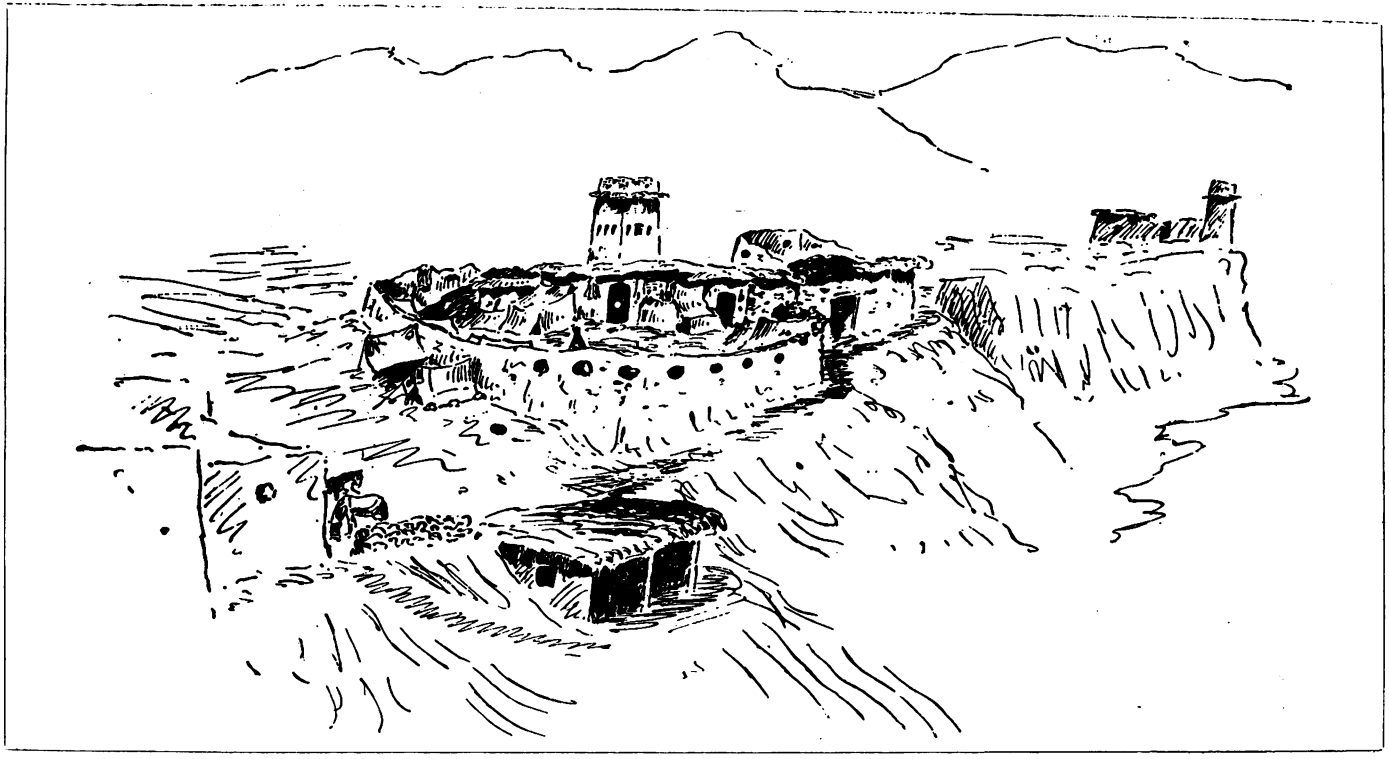
them came down to the lower hills, about 500 yards off, and began firing into our camp. They kept it up at intervals for half an hour, perhaps about thirty shots in all. We did not disturb ourselves or reply to the fire, and no damage was done to man or beast.

We left Kung at 6.30 a.m. on the 27th, leaving cooks and baggage behind in the village. We had no idea that there was going to be any fighting when we marched off. However, about 8 o'clock, when we were getting near the village of Koda Khel, our cavalry advanced guard was fired on from the houses. The village is in a valley about half a mile wide, much cut up by deep, steep-sided *nullahs;* and the hills all round are very steep, bare, and rocky, but just climbable in most places. The village itself consists of detached houses scattered all up the valley for three-quarters of a mile or so. The first shots were fired from the lower houses, but by the time we had got up, the enemy had all cleared out of these, and there were very few of them left in the upper houses either. They soon afterwards left the village altogether and retired to the hills above it. We were formed for attack on the left side of the valley, as you go up it, and we found the 2nd Battalion 1st Gurkhas advancing up the right side of it, while four guns of No. 5 Bombay Mountain Battery were in action in the lower part of the village, firing first at the top houses of the village and then at the *sungars* on the hill-tops just above them. We were formed for attack with H, F, and G Companies in the firing line, E and B in support, A, D, and C in reserve. Our firing line opened fire on the top houses, and we advanced up to about the middle of the village, when we were ordered to halt. Here we came under fire from men on the hills, at a range of 1,000 yards or more. They must have had good rifles and been good shots, as

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE MOHMAND EXPEDITION, 1897.

Posts Occupied by B and C Companies at Kung.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

most of their bullets dropped somewhere near the firing line and supports. F Company had one man's shoulder strap shot through, and another bullet hit a water bottle, but no one was actually damaged. We got very good cover behind the banks which divided the terraced fields we were advancing over. The firing line fired some volleys in reply, and two Maxim guns (worked by men of the Devonshire Regiment) came into action against the enemy. After a time the enemy's fire slackened, and soon afterwards ceased altogether. Meanwhile the Gurkhas on the right were ascending a hill above the village. As the hill was very steep, the Mountain Battery was able to shell the *sungar* on top till the Gurkhas were nearly up there. Directly they got on to the top they had some fighting, and here four of their Sepoys were wounded.

While all this was going on, the Sappers and some of the 28th Bombay Pioneers were hard at work blowing up the towers of the village and burning the houses. Having done all we wanted, we were now to march back to our camp at Kung. To cover the withdrawal a company of the Pioneers was sent to the top of a hill in rear of the village, and three of our companies, B, C, and F, under Major Eccles, were told off as rear-guard to wait on the lower ground till all the troops had come down from the hills and passed through them. At 12 o'clock the main body began to move off, and the rear-guard got into position to cover the retirement of the Gurkhas and Pioneers from the hills. B Company was placed on a ridge to the S.W., and C and F, with the Battery and the Maxim guns, were behind them on a rather higher ridge. The troops on the hills then began to withdraw. When the Pioneers had got half way down their hill, the enemy reappeared on the top and began firing. B Company fired some volleys at them at

Digitized by Google

800 yards, and the guns and Maxims were able to fire over their heads from their position. This prevented the enemy advancing down the hill, and the Pioneers were able to get back level with us without losing any men. We still had some time to wait for the Gurkhas, who had further to come back. Eventually at 1.30 p.m. the order was given for the rear-guard to retire. The enemy fired a few shots at us as we went back, but did not follow up at all, and the last we saw of them was men standing on top of the hill waving their guns and yelling. The rear-guard joined in with the main body on the road below, and we got back to Kung about half past four. It had been a hard day, as the meat ration had not been served out the night before, so that there were no breakfasts before starting, beyond tea and a little bread. The men carried bread in their haversacks, but with the very hot sun it was impossible to eat much without a lot of water. General Westmacott, who commands the 1st Brigade, had commanded at this little fight, and the troops engaged besides ourselves were the 2nd Battalion 1st Gurkhas, four companies 28th Bombay Pioneers, four guns No. 5 Bombay Mountain Battery, one squadron 13th B.L., and some of No. 5 Company Bengal Sappers and Miners. Our losses were five of the Gurkhas wounded. The enemy is said to have numbered about 400, but very likely not more than 150. They take cover so well, that one sees little beyond puffs of smoke. Their losses are not known, but three or four bodies are said to have been seen on the hills.

The whole of the 1st Brigade were encamped with us at Kung. After leaving Nahaki they had met Sir B. Blood at Lakarai, had taken the Bedmanai Pass with very slight loss, and had had some more fighting in the Jarobi Valley, where they had taken the Hadda Mullah's mosque and burnt several villages. On the

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE MOHMAND EXPEDITION, 1897.

Bivouac Camp of the 2nd Battalion.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

28th we halted at Kung. There was a good deal of "sniping" at night, chiefly at a piquet of one of the native regiments on a hill to the west. At one time some of the enemy crept close up to the lower end of the camp, and there was some independent firing from the Gurkha camp at the bottom of the village, and two star shells and a round of case were fired by the battery. The firing went on at intervals most of the night, but we were all in houses, so had not much chance of being hit. One Gurkha and one artillery driver were wounded during the night.

On the 29th we marched back to Nahaki with the 1st Brigade. The whole of the baggage was sent on ahead, and four of our companies, A, C, E, and G, formed the rear-guard. The Sappers blew up all the towers in the villages and set fire to the houses, and when this was done we marched off. The rear-guard took up a position in the plain just below the village to cover the withdrawal of the piquets who had been out all night on the hills. These piquets consisted of F Company on the right, a piquet of the 1st Gurkhas in the centre, and another of the 20th P.I. on the left. The Gurkhas being the furthest off were the first to retire, and soon afterwards the enemy appeared on the hill top they had just left and began firing at them. F Company, who were moving slowly back down a spur on the right, were able to cover their retreat by volleys at from 1,200 to 1,400 yards. All three piquets finally got down into the plain and passed through the rear-guard. The enemy followed down the hill and opened fire on the left flank of the rear-guard. This was replied to by volleys from E and G Companies, and the whole then retired slowly, the enemy's fire ceasing as they got out of range. There was nobody hit on our side; enemy's losses, as usual, unknown.

Digitized by Google

The rear-guard got into Nahaki at four in the afternoon after a hot, thirsty march. At night three Pathans were seen by the sentries of D Company's piquet. The sentries tried to stalk them with the bayonet, but the Pathans saw them, fired on them, and ran away. One of our men had his thumb grazed by a bullet. The next day, the 30th September, we were on the march again, taking four days' rations with us to look up some of the country to the north which had not been visited. Besides ourselves there were the 9th Gurkhas, 1st Patiala Regiment, one Company Sappers, No. 5 Bombay Mountain Battery, and three squadrons of the 13th B.L., the whole under the command of Brigadier-General Macgregor. General Elles himself also went with us. We had a level march of about seven miles to Yakhdand. This village had already given in and paid up a fine of 500 rupees and 150 guns, so all the inhabitants were in their houses. These were almost the first natives of the country we had seen. The following day we halted; we were told that we were likely to be attacked at night, but nothing happened.

On the 2nd October we marched nine miles to Danish Kol, and camped on a good stream of water, with some maize and green grass growing—quite a novelty in this dried up country. This place had also given in and paid up its fine, so the next day we returned to Nahaki.

The expedition was now at an end, and there was nothing to do but to march back to Peshawar. We got to Ghalanai on the 4th, Nelmiana on the 5th, and camped between Shabkadar and Adazai on the 6th. Here we picked up our heavy kits and tents which had been left at Shabkadar, and on the 7th October we had a 16 mile march into Peshawar.

The sketches were drawn by Salkeld.

Digitized by Google

PESHAWAR COLUMN, TIRAH EXPEDITIONARY FORCE.

EXTRACTS FROM PRIVATE LETTERS.

Peshawar, 12*th October*.—We have been placed in the Peshawar Column of the Tirah Expeditionary Force, but do not know yet what we shall have to do. I expect it will end in our waiting till the main columns have penetrated a bit towards Tirah, and then we may be ordered either to re-open the Khaibar, or else go up the Bara Valley towards the Bazaar Valley.

Peshawar, 19*th October*.—Here we are rotting in camp still, with nothing to do, though we hear that we are to be off to-morrow to the Bara Valley. Lockhart starts to-day towards Tirah, and they say that the tribes mean fighting. . . . I am sorry to say that we have got a lot of fever, and cannot muster much more than 700 men, though that is a good deal better than most regiments. . . . Orders just come for Bara; no tents, 80 lb. kits.

Fort Bara, 24*th October*.—Arrived here on the 20th, and been waiting for orders ever since. We have made the road to the foot of the hills—a very simple job, merely clearing the stones away—and we are now expecting to get a wire to co-operate with Lockhart. Things have been quiet enough so far, except that half-a-dozen *budmashes* had a "snipe" or two at the camp last night, and eventually caught the *dhobies* of the Inniskilling Fusiliers at their washing-place. . . . To-morrow we we are to make a reconnaissance into the hills, principally to give the men a route-march.

Camp Bara, 1*st November*.—Still here, waiting for news of Lockhart, who seems to be having a tougher job than we expected. Last Friday we were out all day as a covering party to 200 grass-cutters, who were cutting grass in a *nullah* near the hills. The enemy turned out and fired about fifty shots at us at long range, but we were not allowed to go into the hills after them. They still come round the camp at night and "snipe" into it, but so far they have done very little damage; they wounded a mule or two and some followers one night, and the night before last they enfiladed our line of tents, making it pretty warm, until a section was turned out to give them a volley, when they cleared off. Last night there was a bit of shooting going on down by the fort, and the enemy managed to get close up to the Field Gunners' guard without being seen. They then proceeded to throw stones, when the fool of a sergeant in charge turned out (to see what was the matter) *with a lamp in his hand*, and was greeted by a volley from six rifles. Luckily nobody hit him. We sleep in our clothes some nights, when the Politicals forecast an attack—which never comes off.

Digitized by Google

Camp Bara, 16*th November*.—Still here and nothing has happened, not even the excitement of being "sniped." "Shaves" float about every day, that we are to go on to meet Lockhart, but we do nothing beyond route-marching out to the Gandao Pass, which we are beginning to know fairly well. The *Jirgahs* have begun to come in; if the terms are not very hard, I expect the Afridis will give in; otherwise, they will go off into Afghan territory for the winter, and leave us to sit down here until the spring. The draft, which should arrive in Bombay this week, is to furnish us with 50 men at once; what luck for them and young Cardwell getting a chance so soon!

Ilam Gadr, 23*rd November*.—We came on here last Friday, three miles nearer the hills and eleven from Barkai, which is supposed to be our next move. The tribes sent word that if we moved up here, they would give us a good "sniping," but they have not begun yet. We are hard at work at a new form of hill attack, becoming regular mountaineers, and getting rid of a lot of shoe-leather. The men of the draft are on their way up country.

Ilam Gadr, 30*th November*.—For the last week we have been making the road ahead of us, and have now finished a good road seven miles on from this. I really believe we shall move on in another week, as Lockhart is to come here on the 8th December, and we shall either go into the Bazaar Valley or the Khaibar. We are rather a lot of cripples at present; Powys, Salkeld, Owen, Clayton and Fitzgerald, all down with fever.

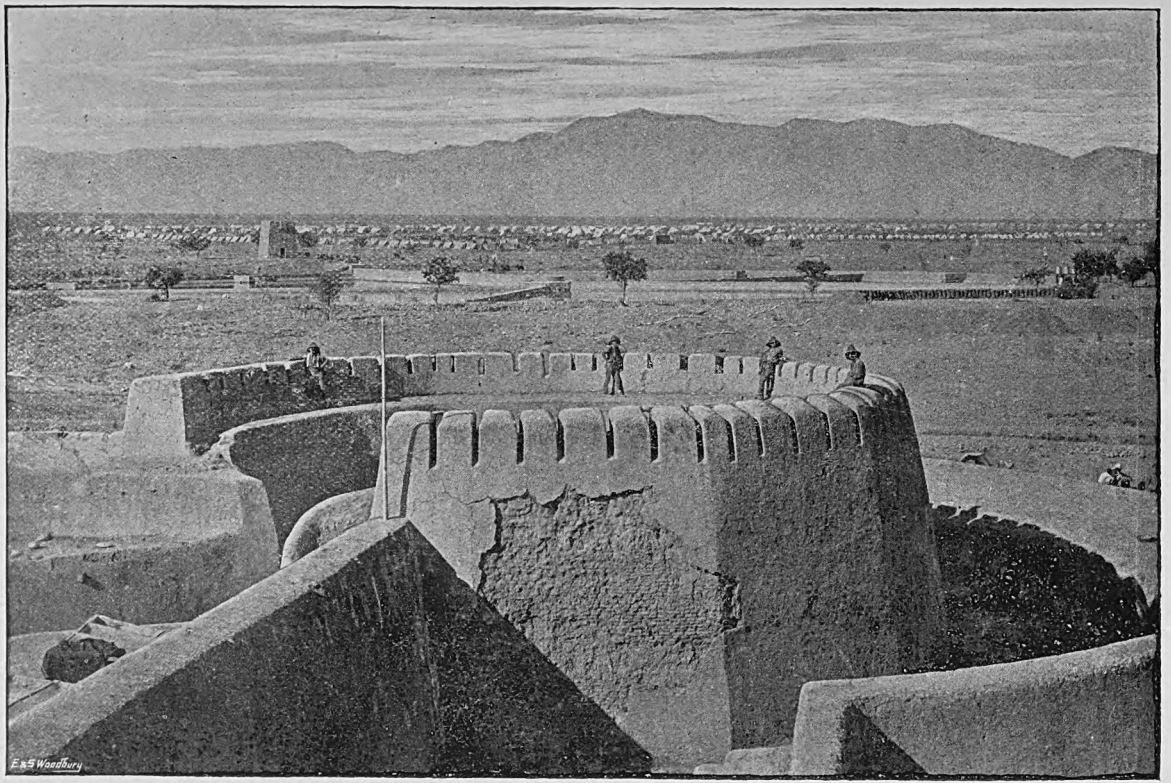
Ilam Gadr, 6*th December*.—Just returned from a long day up the Gandao Pass; they turned out and gave us a bit of shooting during the retirement. No harm done. We start to-morrow morning for Barkai, 10 or 12 miles; a bad road beyond the Pass, and wretched beasts for transport. I really believe that we are in for a good job now, and I expect we will have a bit of a show to-morrow, as there seems to be plenty of Afridis roundabout.

Swaikot, 14*th December*.—This has been rather an eventful week. On the 7th, the Peshawar Column made a start from Ilam Gadr at 5.30 a.m., the Regiment as advanced guard. We moved up our new road to the Gandao Pass, and as soon as we reached the hills we crowned the heights on the right of the road, while the 9th Gurkhas did the same on the left, so as to cover the passage of the 7,000 transport animals. Mockler was No. 1 Company, and had the point of the advanced guard right through to this camp; Porter was No. 2, so crowned the first hill on the right; White took the next, and Fanshawe

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE FRONTIER CAMPAIGN, 1897.

Bara Fort and Camp.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the one in front of White, which brought us to the Kotal. We got to our respective posts at about 8.30 a.m., and sat there, watching the transport file by, until 8 p.m., then, as the rearguard passed, we dropped in, company by company, and followed the tails of the animals. We got to the end of our newly-made road at about midnight, and then found that the track ahead was a wretched one. However, all went well, but slowly, until 4 a.m., when on reaching a small plateau, we discovered that the transport had collapsed. The drivers had given it up as a bad business, and the whole place was littered with kits, stores, and loose animals. The only thing to do was to post piquets all round and wait for daylight. The piquets were posted, and we sat down and waited till 7 a.m., and a cold job it was, as, of course, we had nothing with us except what we stood up in. Luckily we were wearing our warm coats, but they were not much good, as the cold was intense. It was a mercy that the enemy did not attack us in our confusion, and we were not sorry when day broke. At 7 a.m., we loaded what animals we could catch, and signalled in to camp for more transport; and as the camp turned out to be only 3 miles off, we were soon reinforced. Eventually we got off, and after picking up Davies', Pearson's, and Parr's companies, reached camp at noon—just thirty hours from the time we paraded at Ilam Gadr. During the night there had been a bit of a fight down by the river, when the Afridis rushed in on the column, killed one of our mule-drivers and a man of the Inniskillings and wounded another. A company of Sikhs went in pursuit and succeeded in bagging a couple, but the others got away with the rifles of the two men.

On the 8th, those companies that had not been out all night were set to work road-making. On the 9th we went back to the Pass, to act as a convoy to more baggage coming into camp. 10th, road-making, and a soaking rain all night. 11th, three companies on convoy duty, escorting baggage from Bara, in heavy rain. The river much swollen, and the fords knee-deep. 12th (Sunday), pitching camp for Lockhart's Force. Snow on the hills. 13th, half the Regiment, the Battery, and the General and Staff left camp at 11 a.m., and marched 7 miles to meet Lockhart's Force, coming in from the west. On approaching them, we found their rearguard in close contact with the enemy, and our battery came into action, when the Afridis soon retired to the hills. Lockhart decided to bivouac where he was, as the distance to Swaikot was too great for his men, who had had a most trying march; so, after handing over the *dhoolies*, which we had brought out for his wounded men, we returned to camp, which we reached at 6 p.m.

At noon to-day Lockhart's Force came into camp, bringing a terrible lot of wounded. They have had a hard of time of it; a fight nearly

Digitized by Google

every day; no tents, and frequently bivouacking in snow. Charlie Bruce has just walked into our mess tent, looking very fit and well, but says he has not had anything to eat for the last day or two, and, my word, he is punishing the victuals!

Jamrud, 20th December.—On the 16th we marched down from Swaikot to Ilam Gadr, and on the 17th came on here, where we are now encamped alongside Symons' Division. On the 18th our right half-battalion and half the 9th Gurkhas, with two guns, went up the Khaibar as far as Fort Maud. We did not see a soul about, but found that Fort Maud had been completely destroyed. Ali Masjid could be seen from the Fort, and it also looked as if it were deserted, but the enemy may assemble there again, when they learn that we are going to move up. We are only just 600 strong now, as we are getting fever again; D. Napier is being sent back sick; Salkeld, Fitzgerald and Clayton are at the Base Hospital, Nowshera.

Khaibar Pass, 27th December.—Here I am sitting at the top of a hill with half my company, looking out for the left flank of a convoy (escorted by the right half-battalion) of 1,000 camels bringing rations, etc., from Ali Masjid. We left Jamrud at 7 a.m. on the 23rd, reaching Ali Masjid at about 11 a.m., without having a single shot fired at us. Symons' Division came on the next day, and on the 25th left for the Bazaar Valley; we were out covering their right flank, and had a little bit of shooting, three of our Sikhs being hit. Yesterday (26th) our head-quarters and right half-battalion came on to Landi Kotal, leaving the left half-battalion to garrison Ali Masjid. You never saw such a wreck as the *shaitans* have made of Landi Kotal; every single bit of wood and ironwork has been dug out of the buildings and walls, the roofs taken off, and everything smashed to pieces. We are inside the walls of the fort, but the remainder of the troops are camped outside. The right of the Pass coming up is all Shinwari country, and those tribes have so far given no trouble, except that after Landi Kotal had been taken, the Shinwaris joined in the loot. The left slopes of the Pass, as well as all the villages and towers in the Pass, belong to the Zakka Khels who are the prime movers in the row. They have been given until to-morrow evening to give up their arms and pay a fine; if they refuse, we are then to destroy all their villages and towers. Of course they will not give in, and as soon as we have blown up their houses, they will take to the hills and harass our convoys, etc. We have brought the whole of the draft on with us; they came into Ali Masjid the day before we left, Frith and Cardwell with them.

Digitized by Google

HORRORS OF WAR.[1]

A THRILLING LETTER FROM THE INDIAN FRONTIER.

The *Echo* has received from a Sergeant of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry (Peshawar Column, Tirah Expeditionary Force) an interesting account of his experiences. The letter is addressed to the sergeant's mother, and the words breathing filial affection are deleted, for the letter is a private one, and only addressed to "My dearest mother." Here are some of the sentences, just as they are written :

I think I was at Nahaki when I wrote last. Well, since then, I have been on the go ever since. We finished the Mohmand Expedition, and arrived in Peshawar on the 8th October, and were then warned to form part of the Tirah Expedition. We started out of Peshawar again the 21st October for a place called Bara (I daresay you have heard of it). We stayed there in an entrenched camp for four weeks, marching out every day—sometimes road-making, other times foraging.

This was safe enough till we used to start back to camp, and then the enemy would appear on the hill-tops and start firing. Of course, someone had to be hit—one day perhaps a couple of Gurkhas, another day two or three Lancers or Sikhs.

Altogether the loss of men has been 17 killed, and about 43 wounded —that is up to date. Well, from Bara we moved, on the 20th November, to a place called Ilam Gadr, stayed there three weeks, doing just the same work, and then on the 7th December started on our march to meet Lockhart.

THE FIRST MARCH—REVEILLE.

Our first march was through the Gandao Pass to Swaikot. Reveille at 3 a.m., started at 5 a.m. Our regiment and the Gurkhas had to crown the heights all along each side of the pass, so as to allow all the baggage to pass safely through.

I do not think you can imagine how long it takes for it all to pass. We have about 7,500 animals with us. Well, to go on, at 8 p.m. the baggage had got in the pass, but not through, so it had to anchor down for the night.

All the night we were on top of the mountains, with no food and only our overcoats, and there we stayed till seven o'clock next morning, and then it started raining, so I cannot describe to you how I felt. The baggage got through safely, but two of the baggage guards (Inniskillings) were shot a few hundred yards before they got into camp. Then we marched on, arriving at 12.30 p.m., and had a good finish up.

[1] From a country paper.

Digitized by Google

FORDING THE BARA.

Besides the rain we had to ford the Bara four times in the last half-mile before we got in. The whole distance from Ilam Gadr was only 10 miles, and yet took all that time. From here we marched every day till we met Lockhart at Barkai on the 14th, and the whole time we were being harassed by the enemy firing into camp every night, attacking it, and fighting rearguard actions.

A PITIABLE SIGHT.

I do not think I have ever seen a more pitiable sight than Lockhart's force when it marched in to meet us. The men had gone a week without a wash, had been fighting every day, and had to march across a country without roads and plenty of snow. The wounded, too, were a horrible sight. The enemy have got plenty of rifles as good as ours, and if a man is hit on a bone most likely he will have to have the limb amputated. When Lockhart got here he formed a different plan of campaign. Ours (Peshawar Column) was to march through the Khaibar (which is 33 miles long) ; the 1st Division was to co-operate in the Bazaar Valley, and his own division was to stay at Ilam Gadr to recruit their health a bit. So after a few days we marched back to Ilam Gadr on December 17, on the 18th to Jamrud, staying there till the 24th, and then marched up the Khaibar as far as Ali Masjid (about 10 miles), and on Christmas Day went to burn the village of Lala China, and had the officer in charge of the Maxim gun killed ; so, altogether, spent a rather bad Christmas.

THE CHRISTMAS DINNER.

Our dinner consisted of bully beef and biscuits ; same for breakfast. On Boxing Day we marched from Ali Masjid to Landi Kotal, where I am now.

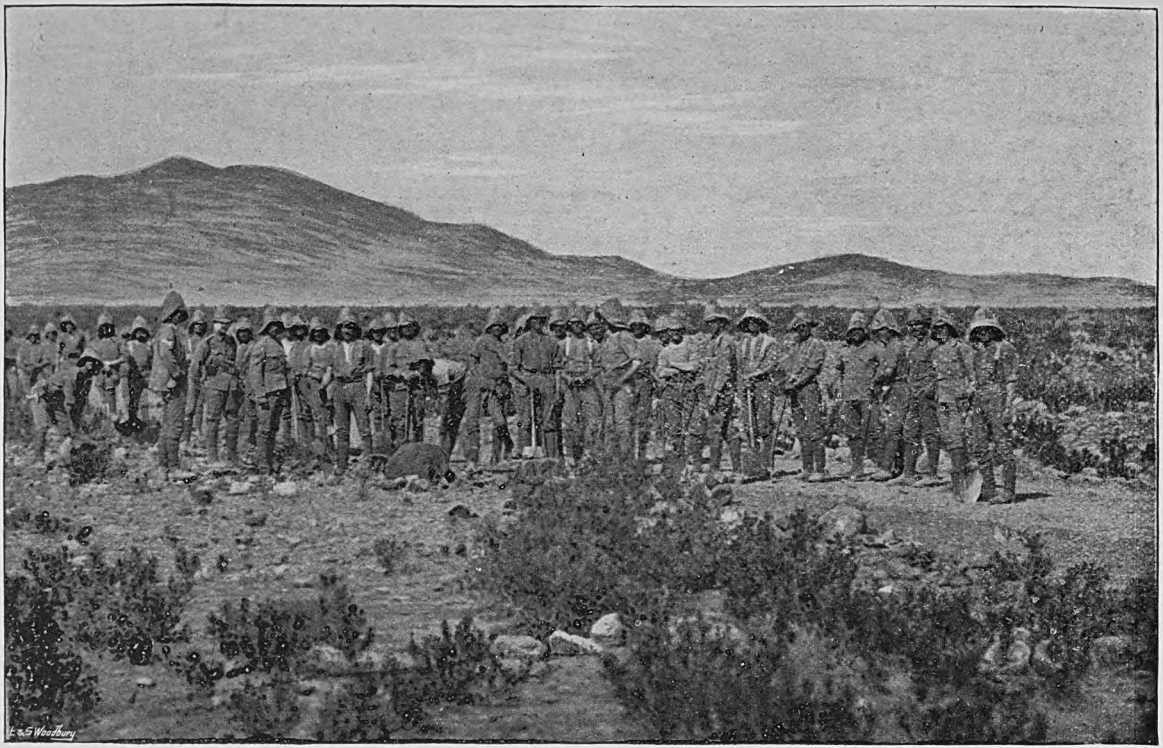
If the tribes do not give in by to-morrow we start blowing up villages again, and then there will be another barney or two. We have had the most miserable weather since we arrived here. Cold as January at home, and has rained all the time.

P.S.—I do not know when we shall finish the job. We do not go back to Ferozepore, but to Dagshai. It is rumoured that Dagshai is not to be garrisoned, owing to bad water, so I do not know where we shall go. I am sorry to inform you we have had a lot of men die from different things, and apparently healthy men. Our regiment started 817 strong and sent back 200 as unfit, owing to ague, fever, etc., but we have had the draft from the 43rd to reinforce us, as the Royal Irish, Somersets, Devons and Rifles are invalided altogether, the Rifles losing 73 from dysentery.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE FRONTIER CAMPAIGN, 1897.

Road-making in the Bara Valley.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE AFFAIR OF THE 30TH DECEMBER.

LETTER TO THE EDITOR.

Base Hospital, Nowshera, 9th January 1898.

DEAR EDITOR,

I WRITE in the hope that my letter may be in time for this year's issue of the Chronicle, to give you some account of the recent rearguard affair, which unfortunately resulted in three men of the Regiment being killed, and three officers and eleven men being wounded.

The fight took place about half-way between Ali Masjid and Landi Kotal—roughly four miles from the latter place, where the Peshawar Column is encamped. We left a wing behind at Ali Masjid, consequently head-quarters and right wing were all we had with us. The whole of the last draft accompanied head-quarters, the companies being Mockler's, Porter's, Davies' and Parr's. On the 30th December the wing was ordered to piquet the pass half-way to Ali Masjid, the troops at the latter place doing the half nearer their camp. The half-way spot is well marked by an old Buddhist tomb which overhangs the road at the end of a rocky spur. We paraded only 165 strong, with the machine-guns, as we were unfortunately finding a strong piquet and some heavy guards. Our orders were to remain out until 3.30 p.m., and then commence the retirement.

The wing was told off into sections, and distributed all along the road, each section forming a piquet, with sentries to watch the slopes of the mountains and prevent the Afridis getting near enough to the road to fire on passing transport, etc. As we marched out, the sections were successively dropped at their posts, and on arrival at the foot of, or a little beyond, the Buddhist tomb, the force was reduced to myself, Feilden, Owen, Carter, and

Digitized by Google

Surgeon-Major Reid, together with a machine-gun (under Colour-Sergeant Connell) and a section of about ten men; while Assistant-Surgeon Winkler, Sergeant-Major Dempsey, Sergeant Horsman (Signalling-Sergeant), Lance-Corporal Sadd, four *dhoolies*, some hospital riding ponies, and the officers' ponies and syces completed the entire list.

At 3.30 p.m. preparations were made to retire by recalling a piquet of the 45th Sikhs (belonging to the Ali Masjid garrison) which had been placed under my orders. Probably, however, through some misconception of its orders, this piquet, we found, had taken its departure without letting any one know, and after attempting to communicate with it by means of the signallers, but without success, we commenced to withdraw towards Landi Kotal. The two sections on the Buddhist tomb spur and on the corresponding spur across the road were signalled to, and at the same time the little column (with the *dhoolies*, ponies, and syces in front) started for home, the section of ten men, under Carter, being extended as a rearguard. After marching about half-a-mile, we were joined by Parr and twenty men from his post and by Colour-Sergeant Jones and about a dozen more men from the Buddhist tomb. This increased the force to about 40 rifles, and enabled us to keep a small support for the extended rearguard. We had proceeded altogether about a mile from our starting-point, when suddenly a heavy fire was opened upon us from the villages on our left, and almost immediately taken up along the hill-sides in rear and on our right, the Buddhist tomb, which the enemy had occupied when our piquet retired, affording them a splendid vantage ground. We opened fire at once, the men taking cover where they could; there were some slight depressions in the ground towards the rear, in which

Digitized by Google

most of the men lay, but a few had to lie in the open by the side of the road.

We could make no impression on the enemy, who, very soon, had almost completely surrounded us. Casualties began to occur rapidly. Three men were hit within a few minutes, and it became necessary to try and get them away to a safer place. This was done by Surgeon-Major Reid, with the assistance of some men. Lance-Corporal Bell was shot dead while helping the wounded. I should explain that, both inside and outside the shallow *nullahs* where we lay, there was little or no protection from the enemy's fire, and to seek cover farther back was as dangerous as lying exposed in the *nullahs*. The wounded having been got away, the retirement went on, each officer and man dropping back one by one to any cover he could find. Owen and myself were wounded at about this time, and eventually made our way to a house which was occupied by the doctor, the remainder of the wounded men, and the non-combatants. The house was immediately placed in a state of defence, signallers ordered to call up reinforcements from the piquets in rear, and a party under our interpreter ("Timour the Tartar," of the Khaibar Rifles) despatched to inform the General of the critical state of affairs.

Unfortunately, owing partly to the distance and partly to the fact that the nearest detachment had no signaller, none of the piquets understood that they were wanted, and so remained where they were. In the meanwhile, however, Davies and Frith had been informed of what was going on, and moved up with some 16 men, just as Owen and myself reached the house. While my wound was being dressed, Bugler Crowhurst came up and asked if he might ride my pony back to camp for assistance, when, having received my consent, he started off under a brisk fire, which continued nearly all the way. Every

Digitized by Google

now and then he had to leave the road to get what cover he could in *nullahs*, but he reached camp at 5.50 in safety, though the pony—an Arab and very game—was dead beat.

To return to the rearguard. Parr continued to withdraw his little force, and succeeded in reaching an apparently-sheltered spot in a *nullah*. To cover this retirement, Feilden, the Sergeant-Major, and one or two others, lay down on the top of the bank of the *nullah* nearest the road, and opened fire up the ravine, in which the enemy had already prepared and manned a *sungar*. This small party was also exposed to a heavy fire from some tombs which flanked the position, and it was not long before Feilden had his helmet shot through, and the Sergeant-Major was severely wounded, being hit in the side, and rolling into a *nullah* below him. The retirement was continued to a ravine farther back, but affording little more protection than the position last occupied. The *sungar* was still within 150 yards, and the tombs within 300 yards, and the enemy, as before, were able to fire on our party, though eventually cover was obtained by lying up close under the bank of the *nullah*.

Sergeant Smith, of H Company, made a gallant attempt to bring in the Sergeant-Major, who was still lying exposed to fire and unable to move. He was, however, severely wounded in the shoulder in making the attempt, and forced to crawl back under cover. Carter now volunteered to go back and call up reinforcements, which he did under a heavy fire, and in a very short time Davies brought his section up to join Parr's little party. To keep up their spirits and impress the enemy with a false idea of their numbers, the remnant of the rearguard now opened a rapid fire, shouting and blowing whistles. The enemy replied

Digitized by Google

with retorts in their own language, and attempted to take our people in rear by getting possession of a house behind the *nullah*. Fortunately, the loopholes in the house were so situated that they did not command the *nullah*, and the enemy, on discovering this, left the house, and commenced to stalk the party from all sides. As soon as their new plan was noticed, Davies and Parr, followed by all available men, charged out and drove them back. This had the effect of making the enemy beat a hasty retreat to the house, but resulted in Sergeant Hopkins being shot dead, and Parr and Colour-Sergeant Jones being severely wounded. All three were shot at the spot where the Sergeant-Major had been previously wounded, and Davies, at the risk of his life, went back and picked up Colour-Sergeant Jones.

It was now getting dark, and the enemy's fire began to slacken, they, no doubt, realizing that reinforcements would soon arrive. Davies was therefore able to organize the retirement to a house farther down the *nullah*, and not far from where the wounded people were lying. Those just wounded were got safely into the house, under cover of the fire of the unwounded men, and without further loss, the bullets falling thickly round the last men to enter the enclosure. The affair ended by the arrival, at about 7.45 p.m., of the General, his staff, and a strong force, and we were all brought safely into camp by 10 o'clock.

I fear I may have omitted to mention some act of gallantry, or some cases of conspicuous coolness under fire. If so, it is because I had not heard of them at the time I left the Regiment, and am now unable to make enquiries. I know that Carter carried on his back a man who was wounded in an artery, and who was shot again and killed while being so carried, but I have been unable to ascertain for certain (being away

Digitized by Google

from the Regiment), whether it was Sergeant Hopkins, Private Butler, or Lance-Corporal Bell, nor can I fix the time at which it occurred.[1] All the rifles and ammunition of the dead and wounded men were brought in by the party, which must have caused considerable disappointment to the Afridis, who regard the capture of our arms as the greatest prize.

The above is an account (bald though it may be) of what actually occurred, and may be taken as a specimen of the sort of fighting that every regiment (British and Native) has experienced during the Campaign. Rearguards and detachments surrounded; fighting against an invisible foe; hampered with wounded; often far from support; and depressed with the knowledge that one's fire is making no impression on the enemy—such is the fighting that has fallen to the lot of our men. Warfare of this kind, I need hardly say, requires the finest qualities of leadership on the part of the officers, and discipline on the part of the rank and file, and I can testify to the fact that these qualities have been conspicuously shown by our officers, and the discipline of the rank and file has equalled that of the armies who won for us the Empire we are fighting to defend.

Yours very truly,

F. H. PLOWDEN,

Lieut.-Colonel.

---

[1] The man was Private Butler, who, curiously enough, had, prior to enlistment, been under-gardener at Carter's home.—Ed.

Digitized by Google

NEWSPAPER EXTRACTS.

Telegram in the *Times* :—

THE INDIAN FRONTIER.

(FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.)

Camp, Landi Kotal, Dec. 31.

In retiring yesterday after the day's work, four companies of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, who were on convoy duty crowning the furthest heights and had to form the rearguard to the retirement, became seriously engaged with the enemy about 6 p.m. General Hammond received a report that the rearguard were in difficulties, and at once sent out reinforcements. A company, formed of a few of the Oxfords left in camp, was out first, then four companies of the 9th Gurkhas, 34th Pioneers, and Inniskillings. The Pioneers were sent out to form a guard to the right flank, and General Hammond, with the remainder, pushed on and found the Oxfords, with twenty men of the Inniskillings and one company of the 9th Gurkhas, who had been left on the flanking heights to co-operate with the retirement, holding three villages. All firing had ceased, and under cover of the reinforcements the troops were withdrawn.

It appears that in retiring off the hills a company of the Oxfords was fired into and took cover in a deep *nullah*, which proved to be also exposed to fire. The dhoolie-bearers bolted, and, as it was found impossible to get away the killed and wounded, it became necessary to occupy the villages till reinforcements arrived. No. 3 Mountain Battery R.A., which had been left to cover a dangerous point about a mile from the camp on the right flank of the retirement and had taken up a position for that purpose, never came into action, as the rearguard was engaged immediately on leaving the hills and did not come back to the battery.

The following casualties occurred :—

Oxfordshire Light Infantry.—Killed.—One sergeant, one lance-corporal, and one private. Wounded.—Lieut.-Colonel Plowden, severely; Captain Parr, severely; Lieut. Owen, severely; Sergeant-Major Dempsey, mortally; and four sergeants and six privates.

JANUARY 1.

The Oxfordshire Light Infantry, though very hard pressed when retiring on December 30, managed to bring in all their rifles, ammunition, and accoutrements, as well as all the wounded and dead.

Lieut.-Colonel Plowden's wound is doing well, but pneumonia has to-day supervened, and his condition is less promising than yesterday.

Digitized by Google

Captain Parr, wounded in the lower part of the leg, is doing well, and there is some hope of saving the limb. Lieut. Owen, wounded in the left forearm, is doing well.

CASUALTIES.

"In the Khaibar, between Ali Masjid and Landi Kotal :—

"December 30.—Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 2nd Battalion.—Killed. —1,754, Sergeant J. S. Hopkins ; 3,482, Lance-Corporal W. Bell ; 4,962, Private W. Butler.

"Wounded.—1,150, Sergeant-Major H. H. Dempsey ; 2,433 Colour-Sergeant J. Jones ; Sergeants : 552, T. Jaskin ; 3,258, G. Horsman ; 3,555, W. J. Smith. 3,940, Lance-Corporal W. Lukkett. Privates : 4,464, W. Batterton ; 4,520, T. Surman ; 5,042, J. Warner ; 3,481, E. Smith ; 4,704, R. Fountain."

January 2, Tirah.—Plowden, Owen, wounded severely ; Parr, dangerously wounded.

Wounds of all non-commissioned officers and men, Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 2nd Battalion, severe, except Sergeant-Major Dempsey, Sergeant Smith, Private Smith, dangerously wounded ; Sergeant Horsman, Private Fountain, wounded slightly. All doing well except Dempsey.

From the *Pioneer* (Allahabad) :—

The first casualties inflicted by the enemy on our retiring troops took place on the 29th, when a wing of the 9th Gurkhas were fired on nearly the whole way home ; two men were slightly wounded. The next day, the 30th, the wing of the Oxfords was on the same duty. They were as usual followed up in their retirement ; and the enemy must have come up very quickly, for they managed to get a volley into the piquets which were retiring from the forward posts, before they came under cover.

To properly describe what occurred, it is necessary to explain how the piquets are put out for convoy duty. On leaving camp the troops, after marching about half a mile, debouch on to the broad valley above described. The road from here on runs close under a high range on the left (previously described as on the right in proceeding to Landi Kotal from Ali Masjid), which is occupied by Shinwari piquets, and is not otherwise guarded. On the right flank are the Saddu Khel villages, and under present arrangements these villages are occupied by a portion of the advancing convoy guard, and held till the rearguard comes up when retiring. Having passed through the Saddu Khel country, the two bays of the Nikki Khels are arrived at, and to safeguard the road here, villages covering the bay on the left are held, as well as the spur on

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

which is the Buddhist tope; similarly on the right, a spur and flanking villages are occupied, while, forward of all, the prominent spur with the look-out tower is also occupied. An intermediate back-lying spur at the head of the bay on the right is now covered by fire from mountain guns; but on the 30th these guns were not out, the lie of the country and the enemy's line of advance being then not well known. On the 30th a strong section of the Oxfords under Captain Parr occupied the foremost spur, a forward piquet of 16 men under Lieut. Carter was pushed forward about a quarter of a mile in the valley below, and a section occupied the spur on which is the Buddhist tope on the left. A company of the 9th Gurkhas under Lieut. Carnegy occupied the corresponding spur on the right, with 20 men of the Inniskillings in a village below the spur; a third company of the Oxfords under Captain Davies occupied a village about three-quarters of a mile back on the right, while the fourth company was distributed on the left.

No. 3 Mountain Battery R.A., under Colonel Dacres-Cunningham, was left in position to cover the Saddu Khel villages on the right flank of the retirement, and prevent molestation from that side. About 4 p.m., heavy firing being heard forward, Colonel Cunningham sent in word to that effect to General Hammond; later—about 5 p.m.—he again sent word that firing apparently retiring towards Ali Masjid had been heard, and that the rearguard was not yet in sight. About 5.30 p.m. Bugler Crowhurst of the Oxfords, riding Colonel Plowden's charger, galloped in with a note to the effect that the rearguard was hard pressed, and asking for help. The troops in camp were at once turned out as smartly as possible, and with General Hammond in command set out for the scene of action. As it was now dark the mountain battery was sent back to camp, and the Saddu Khel villages were occupied by the 34th Pioneers.

A few men of the Oxfords who were left in camp had got out first, and pushed out an advanced guard, while four companies of the 9th Gurkhas, who were next, put out flankers at first on the right, and afterwards, as the left became open, on the left also; and the whole advanced in this order till the Nikki Khel villages were reached. Here, in one of the central villages, close to the road, we came on the first detachment of the rearguard. The company of the Gurkhas, with Colonel Plowden and some of the wounded, were in this village, and we here learnt that the rest were in villages to the right and left front. Advancing the extended flankers, General Hammond went forward on the right, and to prevent our being fired into by the rearguard troops, called out in the named direction. His call having been replied to, the 20 men of the Inniskillings were brought out of the village and sent back; General Hammond then went over to the left front and similarly got away the

Digitized by Google

Oxfords from the left, the wounded and dead being brought away in *dhoolies* which had come out with us. As soon as these had been got away, both from the forward villages and the central village, the retirement commenced, and the Gurkhas who were on rearguard got in about 11 p.m. Only one shot was fired, which nearly put a stop to any further letters from your correspondent, but did no damage. The story of the action, as subsequently elicited from one of those present, is as follows :—

The forward piquet in the valley commenced to retire at 3.30 p.m., was joined by the section under Captain Parr, and also by the section from the Buddhist tope, which later retired as a support to the two former in extended order. After passing the Buddhist tope by about 250 yards, a volley was fired into them from the left rear, and three men were wounded. The sections then got under cover in a *nullah* on their left as they retired ; two of the wounded who could walk were sent along the *nullah* to the medical officer of the regiment, while the third was dressed by Colonel Plowden on the spot, under cover of fire. When all the wounded had got clear away, the rest retired, and in so doing had to cross a bit of open ground, where Corporal Bell was hit in the head and killed on the spot. Colonel Plowden, Lieut. Owen, and Lieut. Feilden dragged him away up the *nullah*, and all retired under cover of the banks until the *nullah* broke away on their left flank and again exposed them to fire. Here Private Butler was hit in the leg, and Captain Parr and Lieut. Carter having dressed his wound, the last-named officer took him on his back and carried him across the exposed bit of ground ; but in the middle of this Private Butler was again hit, and killed, Lieut. Carter being knocked over by the force of the blow. Feilden then came to the rescue and both officers got him under cover ; while Colonel Plowden and Lieut. Owen carried Bell's corpse across the dangerous bit, and were both wounded in doing so.

Reinforcements were now sent for, and Captain Davies brought up 16 men to reinforce those in the *nullahs*, while Lieut. Carter covered his advance with another party. The company of the 9th Gurkhas and the Inniskillings on the right front were meanwhile keeping up a hot fire on the enemy, and kept them back on that side. The fire of the Oxfords had at this time ceased, and Carter took his party back to reinforce Captain Davies, who at once sent him to hold a house at the mouth of the *nullah* and cover the retreat of the remainder. This being done, the wounded who could walk were got into a village near at hand and forward, while Colonel Plowden and the rest of the wounded were got into a large village in a central position a little to the rear. The enemy had meanwhile worked round to the left rear, and could be heard

Digitized by Google

shouting to and encouraging each other just over the high bank of the *nullah*, until at last, having worked themselves up to the requisite pitch, they gave one final yell and rushed in. In this rush Sergeant Hopkins was killed, and Captain Parr, Sergeant-Major Dempsey and Sergeant Smith were all wounded ; but the Oxfords drove the enemy off. This was their final burst ; it was now dark, and Captain Davies got all his men in to the forward village on the left by 7.45 p.m. Meanwhile, the Inniskillings remained holding the village on the right front, while Lieut. Carnegy, with his company of Gurkhas, had worked across to the left front and had taken up a position there, until, hearing that Colonel Plowden was wounded in the rear central village, and had only a few men with him, he took back his company and occupied that village. It was in the positions above described that we found them when we went out.

From the *Times* :—

THE INDIAN FRONTIER CAMPAIGN.

The following is an extract from a private letter written by an officer of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, dated Fort Landi Kotal, January 3, 1898 :—

You have probably seen something in the telegrams about our little fight, but I doubt if they will have given any details, and, as it was a real tough affair (while it lasted), you shall hear what happened. The Regiment (Oxfordshire Light Infantry) is split up—head-quarters and four companies at Landi Kotal, four companies at Ali Masjid—so only half of us were in the fight. It is almost needless to describe the country, as the picture-papers will have given you a very good idea of it, so all I will say is that about five miles from Landi Kotal the pass opens out into the Khaibar Valley proper, and from this point, away up to Landi Khana on the west, the flat, cultivated valley varies in breadth from 1,000 yards to two miles. In this valley and on both sides of the road are situated a number of Afridi villages, each house consisting of an enclosure within mud and stone walls (about 10ft. high), with a tower in one corner. The sappers have been engaged for ever so long in blowing up these towers, and the wood and forage found in the villages have been used by our troops. Our daily duty is to piquet the road towards Ali Masjid—*i.e.*, to crown the heights on each side of the valley, to prevent the enemy attacking the long trains of transport bringing supplies and mails from Peshawar to the different camps. We go out in the early morning, and remain on piquet duty as a rule until the evening,

Digitized by Google

when we return to camp; it is during the withdrawal of the piquets that the Afridis generally make themselves objectionable.

On the day in question (December 30) all the available men of our Landi Kotal companies—165 men—were told off to guard the road from the camp to a distance of about five miles towards Ali Masjid; sections were distributed on all commanding points, on the spurs of the mountains, behind village walls, and under any other available cover where there did not happen to be any high ground near enough to be taken into our chain of sentries. The extent of the ground that we had to watch was enormous, for, with the exception of 20 or 30 men of the Inniskilling Fusiliers, and a company of natives, there were only our 165 men. The enemy made no sign during the day, and at 3.30 p.m. (in accordance with the General's orders) the withdrawal of the piquets commenced. The sections nearest to Ali Masjid retired on the road, and, one section being extended as a rearguard (under Carter) to cover the retirement, the little column with *dhooties*, etc., moved off towards Landi Kotal. Still no enemy. Other sections now joined the column, which by the time half a mile of the road had been passed amounted to 40 rifles, a portion of whom were detailed as a support to the rearguard. So far all had gone well, and the retirement continued for another half mile, when suddenly, from right, left, and rear, a heavy fire was opened on the column. The men were at once extended and got under what cover there was, which was not much. The enemy were in a village about 300 yards off, and behind rocks and *sungars* on the slopes of the hill, so it was impossible to get a fair shot at them; in fact, all that was seen was a puff of smoke every here and there, and sometimes not even that, as they have managed to possess themselves of Lee-Metford rifles and smokeless ammunition. Three of our men were knocked over by the first volley, and, as it was impossible to leave them, the retirement could not be continued until their wounds had been bandaged. Before this had been completed the enemy had increased in numbers, and now almost surrounded the party, the road to the camp being the only part clear of them. The wounded men were carried to the rear towards a house by the roadside. Whilst assisting at this Lance-Corporal Bell was shot dead. The retirement was now continued, and casualties occurred quickly, each man wounded, of course, causing delay, and impeding the movements of the little force. To illustrate the accuracy of the Afridis' fire, the Colonel (Plowden), Owen (the Signalling Officer), Feilden (the Adjutant), and Dempsey (the Sergeant-Major) were all carrying a man who had been badly wounded. A bullet hit the Colonel's sword hilt, smashed it, and entered his side; another hit the Sergeant-Major in the stomach and lodged in his spine; Owen had the

Digitized by Google

bone of his forearm smashed by one bullet, his water-bottle broken to bits by another, and a third entered the pouch containing his revolver ammunition; Feilden got off with nothing worse than a bullet through his helmet (about an inch from his head) and a graze on the knee from another. That was pretty smart practice, but here is another instance: Carter was carrying a wounded man on his back, when a bullet struck the man, killing him and knocking Carter over, though he himself was not wounded.

Matters were now looking bad; there were the dead men, and seven wounded, with their arms to be carried, but eventually after the wounded had been bandaged by Surgeon-Major Reid and Assistant-Surgeon Winkler, under heavy fire, they were conveyed safely to a house some 200 yards in rear. The rearguard which had been covering the retreat of the wounded was by this time reduced to 15 men, some of whom were soon wounded. The enemy's fire did not slacken, but, if anything increased, and the ground between the rearguard and the house was so exposed that it was decided to take cover in a *nullah* and there await reinforcements. Once in the *nullah*, the party by lying down was fairly well under cover; it now consisted of two officers (Parr and Feilden), eight sound men, five wounded, and two dead. Young Carter, who had all along been in the brunt of the fight and who had carried in no less than four wounded men under a galling fire (one of whom, as I have said, was shot dead on his back), had gone off to the rear to bring up a piquet which was about a quarter of a mile away. This piquet, although so close, had seen nothing of what was going on in front; Davies, Frith, and the 16 men immediately started off to reinforce the rearguard, and succeeded in getting to within 100 yards of the *nullah* with cover all the way. The last 100 yards, however, was swept by the enemy's fire; a dash was made across the open under a hail of bullets, but fortunately, with the exception of a man being hit in the sole of the foot, there were no casualties.

Even with this reinforcement it was thought hopeless to attempt a move; the number of wounded would have hampered the party to such an extent that the enemy's fire could not have been kept under, and to cross the open slowly would have entailed the loss of several more men. Bullets were, all the while, striking the bank of the *nullah*, and, whenever our men replied to the fire, the Afridis poured in heavier volleys than ever. Davies' party had reached the *nullah* at about half-past five, and it was hoped that when dusk came on they would be able to get their wounded away. After about an hour the enemy set up the usual dismal howling, and began to drawn in closer to the *nullah* and now shots commenced to drop in among the party from the rear.

Digitized by Google

Gradually the *nullah* was surrounded, and some of the enemy had crept up to within ten yards. The party was formed up for a charge and dashed up the bank with a cheer; Sergeant Hopkins was immediately shot dead, Parr was severely wounded in the leg, and a private was hit in the knee. The enemy, however, drew off to a safer distance, taking cover behind the rocks, from which they still kept up a brisk fire. As it grew dark all the wounded were safely conveyed to a neighbouring house, and luckily without any further casualties, thanks to the bad light. The house was immediately prepared for defence, and the wounded were made comfortable by a fire.

In the meanwhile information had been sent to the camp of what was going on—and here is a deed worth chronicling. After the Colonel and his party of wounded had taken refuge in their house Bugler Crowhurst volunteered to ride the Colonel's pony back to camp for reinforcements, and this he did in the most gallant manner, being fired at nearly the whole four miles. A strong party was sent out, and by 8 o'clock all the wounded were put into *dhoolies* and on their way to camp.

That is all I have time to write now, though there is one thing that I have forgotten to mention. A large proportion of the men who had this bit of fighting came out with the last draft, and had not been a month in India. They were as steady and as plucky as if they had been war-worn veterans of a dozen campaigns, and personally (in spite of what the people at home appear to think about the stamp of men we get for the Army nowadays) I never wish to fight by the side of anything better than these Oxfordshire recruits.

Digitized by Google

OCCASIONAL NOTES.

There is perhaps no better proof of the length of time that *esprit de corps* will survive all attempts at eradication than the friendly feeling still existing between the old Light Division corps. Nearly ninety years have elapsed since the great Craufurd first formed his ever-victorious Division; the last member of it died many years ago; its battles have been recorded time after time; yet, even now, when the 43rd, 52nd, 95th, and the Chestnut Troop have all *officially* passed away, their old traditions live. The 43rd and 52nd were happily, in 1881, united; and if, as some assert, the double battalion system was a mistake, we, at any rate, have no complaint, since it left us with increased *esprit de corps;* and though perhaps the disappearance of the old numbers was deeply regretted, there was still the consolation that "a rose by any other name would smell as sweet." Of the Rifle Brigade it is not necessary to speak; each volume of our CHRONICLE makes mention of some act cementing the old Light Division ties, and fortunately we have been thrown much together of late years. But, this year, a further proof has been forthcoming that the past has not buried her dead. On the 7th February (1897), the 2nd Battalion of the Regiment, moving from Bareilly to Ferozepore, halted at Umballa, and were met at the railway station by Major Cowan, commanding the old Chestnut Troop (now A Battery, 1st Brigade, R.H.A.), who insisted, in the name of the Light Division, on all the officers of the Battalion considering themselves guests of the Battery during their stay at Umballa—an invitation which, it need hardly be said, was readily accepted. This instance of the survival of *esprit de corps* is the more remarkable when

Digitized by Google

it is remembered how frequently the officers of a battery are changed, and that their history and traditions are, as a rule, that of the Royal Artillery, and not of a single battery. The last occasion on which either battalion of the Regiment met the Chestnut Troop was some twenty years ago at Aldershot, when the Light Division was well represented, there being in the command, besides the Chestnut Troop, a battalion of the Rifle Brigade, the 52nd and the Depôt of the 43rd (attached to the latter).

Major A. B. Thruston proceeded to the Uganda Protectorate in January, and Lieut. P. B. Osborn in June.

At the Bareilly Sky Meeting, held on the 21st and 23rd January 1897, Captain Fanshawe's "Akbar II." won the *Hurdle Race*, and ran second in the *New Race;* Mr. Richard's "Victoria Cross" won the *Maiden Stakes*, the *Maiden Handicap* and the *New Race;* Major Thruston's "Dixon" ran third in the *Novice Stakes* and in the *Selling Race*, and Captain Fanshawe's "Aaron" third in the *Lilliput Handicap*.

In the Infantry Polo Tournament played at Lucknow in February, the 2nd Battalion encountered the Queen's Regiment:—

2nd Queen's.	Oxfordshire Light Infantry.
1. Mr. Engledue.	1. Mr. Hunter.
2. Capt. Glasgow.	2. „ Dodington.
3. „ King.	3. „ Owen.
Mr. Terry (*Back*).	Capt. Fanshawe (*Back*).

Umpires.—Capts. Cawood and Stainforth.

First Period.—The Queen's early began a demonstration by carrying the ball into their adversaries' end,

Digitized by Google

where play was confined for more or less of this chucker, and ere it concluded, the Queen's had scored one goal and one subsidiary.

Second Period.—The play here was almost a repetition of the previous period, the Queen's supplementing their score by one goal and two subsidiaries.

Third Period.—The Oxfordshire's made a rally and played up determinedly, and in a short time had built up a score of two goals and one subsidiary. The Queen's likewise got one goal.

Fourth Period.—The Queen's again asserted their superiority, and added one more goal and two subsidiaries, and came off victors by four goals and five subsidiaries to two goals and one subsidiary.[1]

Quartermaster-Sergeant John Sheward (late 52nd) was awarded, in February 1897, the medal for long service and meritorious conduct, together with the annuity of 10*l.*

Corporal F. C. Dwight, 1st Battalion, was awarded a bronze medal for being second in the aggregate marks at the final examination of N.C.O.'s who attended the Curragh Gymnasium Course, July to December 1896.

Sir William Fraser, Bart. has presented to the officers of the 1st Battalion a bronze bust of Major-General Robert Craufurd.

The following appeared in the June (1897) number of *I'm Ninety-Five*, the Regimental magazine of the 2nd Sherwood Foresters:—

The Honorary Secretary,[2] and Dorrien on the 31st May soon had a lot of the pig tribe on foot; but except for one big boar which went down

[1] From *The Asian.*

[2] The Hon. Sec. referred to was Captain Fanshawe.—*Ed. Chronicle.*

Digitized by Google

the river, they had no sport. After working on steadily for some time along the jungle on both sides of river they reached some grass; here a boar was soon on foot, and by hard riding was prevented from getting away into the usual *nullah*. He doubled back and crossed the river and was so hard pressed he got pumped and daren't face the open, and jumping back from Dorrien met the Honorary Secretary who dashed at him. Mr. Pig meant fighting too, and they met face to face: the Honorary Secretary and pony went over backwards and the pig stood transfixed from end to end. The Honorary Secretary's spear penetrated the centre of the pig's throat, and emerged at a point just on the off-side of the backbone and five inches above the tail. Of course the pig had rolled over as well; but as soon as he got on his legs he stood ready to charge again with the spear head and shaft sticking out three feet four inches beyond his back, and the handle one foot one inch out of his throat, and was only prevented doing so by Dorrien threatening him. He then walked off about twenty yards and died. The Honorary Secretary was not hurt, but his pony was cut on the knee and stifle.

[I regret I cannot reproduce for you the excellent picture of the above which is drawn in so life-like a manner in the Tent Club diary, but I trust the description and measurements given are sufficiently explicit.—Ed.]

The shooting season in India this year was cut short by the 2nd Battalion being ordered on active service in August; before that, however, Powys, during a ten days' trip to Chumba, bagged four gooral; and Mockler, in Kashmir, shot a very fine markhor (horns 44 inches), a leopard, and two musk deer.

Amongst the Jubilee Honours were the following:—

K.C.B. (*Civil*).—Honorary Colonel Sir Henry Wilmot, Bart., V.C., C.B., 1st Volunteer Battalion the Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment).

C.B. (*Civil*).—Captain Walter James Stopford, Commissioner of Her Majesty's Prisons.

The Irish Tournament.

The "Show" was no better or no worse than those of preceding years, if we perhaps except the sham fight, which was the best of its

Digitized by Google

kind ever seen. This was termed the "Storming of the Cashmere Gate," and from the time the guns came into action the whole thing was full of life and dash; and, what appealed, perhaps, more than anything else to the public was that it was full of interest, especially so as the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, who were the heroes of that memorable occasion in 1857, took a prominent part in this *réchauffé* of this bygone episode.—*Vanity Fair*, July 1st, 1897.

The *Chester Courant* of August 18th, 1897, published a lengthy article entitled "A Neston Hero," being a memoir of Lieut. Thomas Cottingham, of Little Neston, and of the 52nd Light Infantry. In it was contained a complete *résumé* of the services of the regiment in the Peninsular and Waterloo Campaigns, and the part played by Lieut. Cottingham:—

He belonged to an old, loyal, and patriotic family that is now extinct in this hamlet. As we remember seeing Mr. Cottingham with that regularity that was akin to his profession, passing Sunday after Sunday to the old parish church, and, moreover, seeing him occupy the large square family pew of his ancestors (a tablet of whom, with a Latin inscription, is to be seen on the north side of the church), we are the more interested in trying to throw some light on the brave deeds which he performed in that series of battles in which he was engaged, and which culminated in the ever memorable battle of Waterloo. Lieut. Thomas Cottingham, of Little Neston, belonged to the 52nd Oxford Light Infantry, as brave a regiment as ever went on to the field of battle. Of this regiment we have an historical record of more than ordinary merit from the year 1755 to 1858, written by W. S. Moorson, late captain 52nd Light Infantry. Among the many able and distinguished generals that commanded the 52nd Regiment was Lieut.-General Sir John Moore, the hero who fell mortally wounded at the famed battle of Corunna. Lieut. Thomas Cottingham served with the 52nd Regiment throughout the Peninsular Campaign. The regiment was ably commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Colborne, who commanded the same regiment at the battle of Waterloo, and was an officer of great repute. At Badajoz, on the eve of the day on which the siege began, a detachment of the division led on by Colonel Colborne, stormed, and carried the redoubt on the hill, took some prisoners, and put their comrades to the sword. Of that storming party was Lieut. Thomas Cottingham, who bravely volunteered his services.

Digitized by Google

The writer of the article then describes the various actions in which the regiment was engaged, and concludes with an extract from the 52nd's Records[1] setting forth Lieut. Cottingham's services.

On the 12th May 1897, at St. Basil's Church, Bassally, by the Rev. J. Jones, B.A., vicar of Bassally, assisted by the Rev. Basil Williams, M.A., vicar of Risca, and the Rev. Cannop Price, Minor Canon of Llandaff, CHARLES J. WILKIE, Oxfordshire Light Infantry, only son of the late Joseph Wilkie, J.P., M.L.A., Captain of the Victorian Mounted Rifles, of Melbourne, Australia, to DORA, only daughter of Mr. Lewis GEORGE, of The Derwalt, Monmouthshire.

On the 13th May 1897, at Christchurch, Ballyculter, County Down, WILLIAM CHEVERS HUNTER, Oxfordshire Light Infantry, eldest son of Sir William Wilson Hunter, K.C.S.I., of Oaken Holt, near Oxford, to MARION ELIZABETH, third daughter of the late Rev. William Percy ROBINSON, D.D., Warden of Trinity College, Glenalmond, N.B.

On the 3rd July 1897, at St. Saviour's, Walton Street, by the Rev. F. A. Reiss, rector of Rock, assisted by the Rev. Curtis F. Scott, rector of Arlesey, and by the Rev. L. C. Walford, vicar of St. Saviour's, CAPTAIN R. C. LUARD, Oxfordshire Light Infantry, eldest son of the late Lieut.-General R. G. A. Luard, to PAULINE MARGARET, younger daughter of Emil REISS, Swyncombe, Henley-on-Thames.

On the 28th July 1897, at Stock Cross Church, near Newbury, Sir CHARLES CUYLER, Bart., son of the late

[1] *Vide* Moorson's "Historical Record of the 52nd Regiment," page 415.

Digitized by Google

Sir C. H. J. Cuyler, Bart., of Oakleaze, Gloucestershire, to MAUD, daughter of the late A. H. JENNEY, Esq., of Drayton Beauchamp, Bucks.

On the 3rd November 1897, at St. James's, Piccadilly, by the Rev. T. S. Treanor, GEORGE FRANCIS VESEY, Colonel, late Lieut.-Colonel Commanding 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, to FLORENCE, widow of the late Major F. H. DAY.

A writer in the *Admiralty and Horse Guards Gazette*, of October 7th, 1897, descants at some length on the fact that the men of the Regiment wear no collar badges, putting forward various imaginary reasons for this peculiarity. Had he read Mr. Milne's article in last year's CHRONICLE, he would have received a certain amount of enlightenment on the subject.

Macmillan's Magazine for November 1897, contained a most interesting article by Lieut.-Colonel Willoughby Verner, *late* Rifle Brigade, entitled "The Diary of a Private Soldier in the Peninsular War," being extracts from the original diary of a Private of the 43rd Light Infantry, John Timewell. To Lieut.-Colonel Verner the 43rd is indebted not only for the publication of this scrap of old regimental history, but also for the acquisition of the veteran's medal.[1]

The officers of the 1st Battalion have received a present of a handsome little silver match-box, on the top of which is engraved the Regimental badge, and on the side "From S. H. D. Savile, G. M. N. Harman, B. H. Cooke, J. A. Innes, 4th Battalion Rifle Brigade, December 1897."

---

[1] *Vide* WAR MEDALS.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. and Quartermaster A. B. Molesworth proceeded to the Niger Protectorate in December, to take up the appointment of quartermaster of one of the newly-raised Yoruba battalions.

From the *Winchester Chronicle*, 1779[1]:—

The 52nd, which arrived some time since from America, is now beating up for volunteers in Westminster. This regiment on going abroad was deemed one of the finest regiments in the service; but was so reduced that only fifteen men returned; the rest perished either by the cold or the sword.

From the *County Magazine*, October 1790: —

A party of the 52nd Regiment, during the American War, had taken up a spy, and as they were conducting him to camp, they observed a British soldier hung to the arm of a tree. The men seemed, at one and the same instant, to have the same idea, and one of them called out, "Halt." The officer asked, "For what?" "Only to relieve the sentry!" said a corporal, pointing to the soldier that was hanging. The party took the hint, and instantly taking down their brother, hung up the American in his place, and then marched quickly away.

From Jesse's "George the Third":—

At the Battle of Bunker's Hill, on the final advance and capture of the heights by the British, three captains of the 52nd fell together on the summit of the position, being shot down.

From an old number of Colbourne's *United Service Magazine*:—

Dialogue heard after the taking of Badajoz between a soldier of the 43rd, an Englishman, and a young man who afterwards turned out to be a commissary's clerk. The clerk was attached to the Light Division, and wished to know from the soldier whither to go to find it:—

Commissary—"Pray, my good fellow, don't you belong to the Light Division?"

[1] For this and the following extracts we are indebted to the private scrap-book of Mr. Herman Long, 29, Chetwynd Road, Southsea.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Woodbury-Gravure.

MAJOR WILLIAM FRASER,

43RD LIGHT INFANTRY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Soldier—"No, sir, I belong to THE DIVISION."

Commissary—"Why, what Division is that? I have never heard of it before."

Soldier—"Have you been long with the Army, sir?"

Commissary—"I have on the morning joined it."

Soldier—"I thought so."

Commissary—"Why, what has that to do with my question?"

Soldier—"As you seem to be but a young hand, or as we call it, a *greenhorn*, I will just tell you all about it. This here Army is composed of seven Divisions, and I will tell you all about 'em, and their names—or at least the names we soldiers have given them. Ours is called THE DIVISION, because as how we think ourselves the crack one. Then there's the 1st Division; those we call the *Gentlemen*, because they are made up of Guards and Germans, and His Majesty (God bless him!) is fond of his bodyguard and likes to have good care taken of them, and the Germans he likes as well as the Guards, because they say as his mother was a German, bred and born. These chaps have the snuggest berth in the army. The 2nd Division is a corps of observation; we never see them, though we sometimes hear of 'em. The 3rd is the *Fighting Division*, and the 4th would fight 'em, if they were axed. The 5th come up to a town after we have taken it, and all useful enough. The 6th are scattered over the country, here and there; and the 7th are trying to get them together, and this is the way the army is in this here island. A commissary are you? A good job you did not join THE DIVISION when brave Bob Craufurd commanded it—'Black Bob' as we called him. Why, sir, I know'd him once myself throw a commissary out of a window, and he whopped another also in fine style, that the poor cratur left THE DIVISION."

After this the young commissary departed from the camp, and his looks were a criterion to go by; he was not of the number that mourned Craufurd's death.

From the *Military Annual*, 1844:—

On Sunday, June 4th, 1843, previous to Divine Service, this distinguished corps (43rd) was assembled on the parade ground, in the Island of St. Helen's, to witness an interesting spectacle. The officers of the regiment, being highly satisfied with the zealous and soldier-like conduct of Colour-Sergeant Burke, presented him with a splendid silver cup, richly lined with dollars. The cup was presented by Major Fraser, commanding the regiment, who, on his own behalf and that of the officers, addressed the Colour-Sergeant as follows, the whole of the

Digitized by Google

officers and men on parade appearing to enter into and sympathise with the feelings he expressed. The gallant Major said: "Sergeant Burke, I feel much pleasure in presenting to you, on behalf of your officers, this gift, as a mark of their esteem for your able, zealous, and active exertions as a non-commissioned officer to uphold the credit of your corps, and benefit Her Majesty's service at large. Here, take this, and I trust you will appreciate for ever the spirit in which it is given."

The cup is an elegant piece of workmanship. On one side is the inscription; on the other the bugle and number of the regiment—the whole beautifully executed. The inscription is as follows:—"Presented to Colour-Sergeant James Burke, 43rd Light Infantry, by the officers of his regiment, in token of their esteem for his excellent conduct as a soldier and a man, during a service in the corps of twenty-one years. Canada, 1843."

At the same time, Corporal Turner, who had been fourteen years in the regiment, and who during the time had conducted himself in an exemplary manner, was presented with an excellent silver watch.

The following is an extract from a work (published in 1862) on the composition of Scotch regiments, the 52nd being taken as a typical English regiment:—

52nd. Between 1783 and 1803 this regiment appears to have had very few but Englishmen in the ranks; but between 1804 and 1815, it was not so, as will be seen:—

1st Battalion.—844 English; 469 Irish; 30 Scotch; 10 Foreign.

2nd Battalion.—Between 1800 and 1816, there are entered—1,239 English; 571 Irish; 69 Scotch; 10 Foreign.

In the south-east corner of the graveyard of Chichester Cathedral is a tombstone with the following inscription:—

SACRED
to the Memory of
WILLIAM STERLING MADDEN
(Son of Major MADDEN, Barrack-Master of
this place), late a Captain of the 52nd Regt. of Lt.
Infantry, who was killed on the breach of Badajoz in
Spain, on the night of the 6th of April, 1812,
Aged 24 years.

Digitized by Google

Of HENRY BIDEWOOD (his Stepson),
late Lieut.-Colonel commanding the 45th Regt., who
died of the wounds he received while leading on
his Battn. at the Battle of Vittoria in Spain on
the 11th of July 1813, and was buried in that Town,
Aged 31 years.

Of EDWARD MADDEN (his youngest Son),
who lies buried underneath, late a Lieutenant
in the Rifle Brigade, who died of a consumption
brought on by the hardships of service
on the 22nd of March 1819,
Aged 23 years.

And of their Father
WILLIAM MOLESWORTH MADDEN
(late Major of the 52nd Regt.), who died on the
20th of March 1820,
Aged 59 years.

Digitized by Google

MAJOR-GENERAL PHILIP McPHERSON.

Major-General Philip McPherson embarked for the Peninsula in May 1809, as a volunteer in the 52nd, and served as such in the advance up to Talavera, and the retreat from thence to Campo Mayo, 2nd November 1809, when he was promoted to a Lieutenancy in the 43rd, from which time he served with the Light Division until the end of the war in 1814, including the following battles, sieges, etc. :—Coa, Mortiagoa, skirmish near and battle of Busaco, Coimbra, Alengaer, Pombal, Redinha, Miranda de Corvo, Foz d'Aronce, Sabugal, Fuentes d'Onoro, Espigo, Soiba, siege and storm of Ciudad Rodrigo, siege and storm of Badajoz, March and April 1812; Carvellejo, Peteagua, Salamanca, capture of Madrid and the Retiro, San Munoz, affairs in the Pyrenees, Nivelle, Bayonne, Nive, Tabres, Tournefeuille, and Toulouse; contused on the head by the bursting of a shell when in the trenches at Badajoz. Received the war medal with eight clasps.

He was promoted Captain, 43rd Light Infantry, 13th June 1811; placed on half-pay of the 28th, 1815; exchanged to the 30th, 25th April 1816; placed on half-pay, 25th March 1817; appointed to 46th, 19th May 1825; appointed to 35th, 12th October 1826; Captain unattached, 13th March 1827; appointed to 17th, 26th November 1841. Served as Aide-de-camp and Military Secretary to Sir Charles Napier in the operations in Scinde, including the destruction of the Fort of Imamghar and battles of Meeanee and Hyderabad. Twice mentioned in despatches; Medal and C.B.; Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, 4th July 1843; Major 17th Foot, 1st August 1844.

He also served in the Crimea, in command of the 1st Brigade, 4th Division, on the heights and siege

Digitized by Google

before Sebastopol, from 18th December 1854 to 15th June 1855, when he was obliged to leave from ill-health, brought on by over-fatigue in the trenches. Was General of the day in the trenches in command of the left attack on the occasion of several sorties by the enemy, and on one particular occasion, on the night of the 11th May 1855, when the enemy was repulsed with considerable loss, was thanked personally by Lord Raglan. Medal and clasps, Knight of the Legion of Honour, 4th Class of the Medjidie, and Turkish Medal.

On retirement from the 17th Regiment, was appointed Inspecting Field Officer at York, which post he held until promoted to the rank of Major-General. Colonel of the 13th Light Infantry, 15th August 1863. Died 5th February 1864.

Digitized by Google

SIR MARTIN HUNTER.

With the 52nd in America, 1773–1778.

Martin Hunter was the second son of Cuthbert Hunter, Esq., of Medomsley, and of Ann, daughter of the Rev. Martin Nixon, Rector of Wooler and Vicar of Haltwhistle. He was born at Medomsley on the 7th September 1757, and as a boy showed signs of the daring and pluck which afterwards characterized him as a soldier. At the age of fourteen he was appointed to an ensigncy in the 52nd, and two years later joined the Regiment at Quebec. "He was," says his daughter, "little of his age, and when he first put on his regimentals had great difficulty in avoiding being tripped up by his sword, and was much annoyed by the notice he attracted in the streets, the people and children following him and calling out, 'Voila le petit officier.'" Immediately on joining he was boarded with a French priest, so that he might continue his study of the French language, but he found time while at his work to indulge his taste for sport, and the opening pages of the diary which is before us contain a vivid description of his exploits while beaver-trapping with a party of Indians.

In 1774 he rejoined the Regiment, and sailed with it from Quebec to Boston, where they arrived in October. The winter seems to have passed very pleasantly, the days being spent in skating and keeping an eye on the Yankees, who, Hunter remarks, "were becoming more and more insolent." In the spring of 1775 commenced the American war, and it is noteworthy that in the opening engagement a conspicuous part was played by both the 43rd and the 52nd.

On the 18th of April General Gage received information of the Yankees having formed a large store of flour and ammunition at Lex-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Woodbury-Gravure.

GENERAL SIR MARTIN HUNTER.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ington, about 17 miles from Boston. The flank companies of the Regiments, with the 5th Regiment, were ordered to march at 10 o'clock at night. The orders were to destroy the magazine. We arrived at Lexington at daybreak, and Lieut. Gould of the 43rd was detached with part of the 43rd Light Company to a bridge which was the principal approach to the town. It was here where the first shot was fired of the American War, and I believe it is still undetermined whether by the Americans or us. Lieut. Gould was wounded, and many of the party taken prisoners. We had nearly destroyed all the stores when the firing began. Two companies were despatched to reinforce Lieut. Gould at the bridge, which the Americans were in possession of before they arrived. The Americans had now collected a considerable force all around the town of Lexington. The stores being all destroyed, and the detachment at the bridge having joined us, we proceeded on our return to Boston, but it was thought not advisable to return by the same road, as certain information had been received that the Americans were determined to harass our rear, and were collecting in force.

The retirement of the force was continued with considerable difficulty. as from Lexington to Charlestown, a distance of 20 miles, the Americans repeatedly attacked the rearguard, and the British suffered great hardships, having, before reaching Charlestown, marched 40 miles in 24 hours. From Charlestown they proceeded immediately to Boston. Within six weeks the Americans had surrounded Boston with an army of 20,000 men, and on the 17th June 1757, a serious engagement took place. "It was very extraordinary," writes Hunter, "but that very morning the 52nd had received a new set of arms, and were trying them at marks when they received orders to march immediately to Charlestown Ferry, with one day's provisions." Covered by a frigate, the troops crossed the ferry, and remained drawn up on the other side for upwards of an hour, "waiting for some field-pieces from Boston, which were not of any service, as they brought by mistake twelve-pound shot for six-pound guns."

Opposite the party was a redoubt and some breast-

Digitized by Google

works, and when all was at length ready, the attack commenced.

The 5th, 38th, and 52nd attacked the redoubt, supported by the 43rd and Marines. The breastwork that extended from the redoubt to the Mystic River was attacked by the Grenadiers and Light Infantry, supported by the 47th. Another breastwork also extended from the right flank of the redoubt to Charlestown Ferry, about 200 yards in front of the town. A piece of swampy ground, some brick-kilns, and several small fields enclosed by strong palings were in front of the redoubt, about 100 yards. These impeded us very much, placing us immediately under the whole fire of the redoubt. It was here where the three regiments lost so many men, for as soon as we got up to the works we were not nearly so much exposed to their fire as we were then in some degree covered, except from a flank fire.

In this situation we remained for ten minutes or a quarter of an hour before they gave way. Major Williams, who commanded the 52nd, received five wounds, and was lying about ten yards from the redoubt in great agony. Captains Addison, Smith, and Davison of the 52nd, lay close to him killed.

Such is Hunter's brief description of the famous battle of Bunker's Hill, and he concludes by saying that it was a "dear-bought victory." Out of two thousand one hundred (the British strength) eleven hundred were killed or wounded; and of the Grenadier Company of the 52nd, only three sound men remained after the attack.

On the day following the battle, Hunter was appointed lieutenant in the Light Infantry Company, and the Regiment remained in occupation of the redoubts on Charlestown heights, until the winter set in, when the camp was broken up. Head-quarters now moved into Boston, though a detachment of three hundred men remained to garrison the principal redoubt at Charlestown, and small parties of the enemy continued to harass our troops.

Plays were acted twice every week by the officers and some of the Boston ladies. Miss Sally Fletcher acted the part of Zora. She was a very pretty girl, and did it very well. A farce called "The Blockade of

Digitized by Google

Boston," written, I believe, by General Burgoyne, was acted. The enemy knew the night it was to be performed, and made an attack on the mill at Charlestown at the very hour that the farce began. I happened to be on duty in the redoubt at Charlestown that night. The enemy came along the mill-dam, and surprised a sergeant's guard that was posted at the mill. Some shots were fired, and we all immediately turned out and manned the works. A shot was fired by one of our advanced sentries, and instantly the firing commenced in the redoubt, and it was a considerable time before it could be stopped. Not a man of the enemy was within three miles of us, and the party that came along the mill-dam had effected their object and carried off the sergeant's guard. However, our firing caused a general alarm at Boston, and all the troops got under arms. An orderly-sergeant that was standing outside the playhouse door heard the firing and immediately ran into the playhouse, got upon the stage, and cried, "Turn out! turn out! They are at it hammer and tongs!" The whole audience thought that the sergeant was acting a part in the farce, and that he did it so well that there was a general clap, and such a noise that he could not be heard for a considerable time. When the clapping was over, he again cried, "What the deuce are you all about? If you won't believe me, by Jasus you need only go to the door, and there you will see and hear both!" If it was the intention of the enemy to put a stop to the farce for that night, they certainly succeeded, as all the officers immediately left the playhouse and joined their regiments.

The Americans soon commenced to throw up batteries and entrenchments round Boston, and matters became so unpleasant for the British force that it was decided to evacuate the place; accordingly, the army was transferred to Halifax, Nova Scotia, whence without disembarking it was taken to New York. The 52nd was quartered at Staten Island for six weeks, and then moved to Long Island, where a camp was established. The enemy were now entrenched in force at Brooklyn, opposite New York, and it was decided to attack them at once.

We marched on the night of the 26th August, 1776; made a circuitous route to get in the rear of the enemy that were encamped on our front about a mile, on very stony ground. We left our tents standing to deceive the enemy, and three brigades at Flat Bush (Long Island),

Digitized by Google

under the command of General Grant, who had orders to attack the enemy in front on a signal being made from us that we were in their rear. At daybreak on the 27th August the signal was made, and the Grenadiers and Light Infantry who were in front began the attack, and drove the enemy from the heights with very considerable loss, and if the three brigades under General Grant had come up in time it would have been a very complete victory ; but by some mistake they did not arrive till the action was over. The enemy retreated in great confusion through some swampy ground to our right flank, and got to the lines of Brooklyn. We took a number of prisoners and cannon, among the prisoners General Lord Stirling. The Grenadier company of the 52nd suffered very much. Captain Nelson and Lieut. Doyley killed, and Lieut. Addison so badly wounded that he died in two days. I never was so sorry for anybody in my life as I was for my good friend Captain Nelson ; if I had been his own son he could not have taken more care of me. I went to see my poor friend after the action. He had received a shot right through the head, and I was told that he had his hat off cheering his Grenadiers on into action when he received the shot. Captain Nelson was the second Grenadier captain that the 52nd had already lost in this war. We encamped on the field of battle that night. General Howe was much blamed for not immediately attacking the enemy's line at Brooklyn after this action ; they would certainly have been easily carried as the enemy were in the greatest confusion. The Americans crossed over in boats during the night to New York. Had we attacked them that night we must have taken the whole army prisoners, and probably put an end to the war. We took possession of the lines at Brooklyn next morning.

After their repulse at Brooklyn, the Americans were forced to evacuate New York, which was occupied by our troops. In October General Howe's army (including the 52nd) had several engagements with the enemy, and eventually reduced Fort Washington, to which the Americans had retired. In this undertaking (16th November) Lieut. Collier of the 52nd was wounded, but the casualties among the men were slight.

The 52nd Light Company was quartered in a house, the cellar of which was full of uncommonly fine Madeira, and of which our Captain (Hamilton) was very fond. He quarrelled with St. George and myself or not throwing away our tea and sugar, and loading our horses with

Digitized by Google

Madeira. At this time neither St. George nor myself drank any wine. The next morning when we marched, Collins, the Captain's servant, who liked a drop as well as his master, had loaded the Captain's horses so much that they could scarcely move off the ground. Everything had been thrown away to make room for the Madeira, but it would not all do; three dozen must have been left behind, if St. George had not, very good naturedly, put it on one of his horses. Hamilton was one of the best men that ever was, but drank so hard that it was recommended to him to give up the Light Company, which he did, and I remained in the command of it until I purchased a company. When liquor was scarce, which was very often the case, St. George and I always gave Hamilton our allowance of grog.

The remainder of the year (1776) was spent in following up the retreating Americans, and in minor operations, from which little resulted, the 52nd then going into winter quarters on Rhode Island. "Before we went into winter quarters," says Hunter, "Washington's army was so reduced that the bets were ten to one that we should not have another campaign." This idea was further strengthened by the fact that, during the winter, Washington refrained from attacking the army, but subsequent events dispelled the illusion.

The Light Infantry were in barns the whole winter, and twelve officers in a very small room, lying upon straw, with a very genteel Royalist family in an inner room, the only way out of which was through ours. In this situation we remained for the winter. St. George, *being a man of fortune*, built a room with a fire-place, up in a garret, where he and I intended being very snug and comfortable, but never were two gentlemen more disappointed or more laughed at. We had got fresh straw for our beds, and a fire made in our little room; but when it began to burn the stink was so intolerable that we could not stay in it, and owing to the cold it was quite impossible to sleep in the room without a fire, so were obliged to return to our former quarters, to the great entertainment of everybody. We could not imagine what had produced such a stink, but on examining the mortar very closely we found out the cause; whether some filth had been put in as a joke or by accident we could not discover.

St. George was Hunter's particular friend at this time. He had joined the Regiment the year before,

Digitized by Google

and being an Irishman, possessed of a ready wit, a large fortune, and unbounded pluck, was most popular with everyone. He is thus described by his friend :—

He was a fine, high-spirited, gentleman-like young man, but uncommonly passionate. He had a little Irish servant, the most extraordinary creature that ever was. He had been a servant in the family a long-time, and was the ugliest little fellow I ever beheld. He was very much marked with the small-pox, had a broad white face, little blue eyes, and lank long hair. St. George always called him the Irish priest. This little man was to the full as passionate as his master, and frequently provoked him to such a degree that I often expected that he would have killed him. St. George was quite military mad, and the man copied the master in everything. When the man was fully equipped for action, he was a most laughable figure as ever was seen. He wore one of his master's old regimental jackets, a set of American accoutrements, a long rifle and sword, with a brace of horse pistols, and was attended by two runaway negroes equipped in the same way. On a shot being fired at any of the advanced posts, master and man set off immediately, the master attended by a man of the Company named Peacock, who had been a great deal with the Indians in Canada, and a famous good soldier. I have often been surprised that they were not killed. St. George drew caricatures uncommonly well, and I prevailed on him one day to draw himself and man in a violent passion, which he did so well, and so like, that everybody knew it immediately. Bernard, his servant, was lying on his back, and St. George, with one foot on his breast, flourishing a sabre over his head, and telling him to say a short prayer, for that he had not more than a minute to live. I often thought that St. George wished to be wounded, as he frequently said, "It is very extraordinary that I don't get a clink, for I am certain I go as much in the way of it as anybody." However, poor St. George had not to complain of not being wounded before the war was over. He received a shot through the heel at the battle of Brandywine, and got a shocking wound in the head at the battle of Princetown. He was carried off the field by Peacock, who behaved like himself, otherwise St. George must certainly have been taken prisoner. When he was trepanned, I was the only person he knew, and he desired me to remain with him while the operation was performed. This was the first person I ever saw trepanned, and I am certain it will be the last. He bore the whole operation without saying a word. Two days after he desired me to take care of Peacock, and gave him fifty guineas. He recovered of the wound to the astonishment of everybody, but had always very bad health afterwards, and was obliged to go to the south of France every

Digitized by Google

winter. He wore a little silver plate over the place where he was trepanned. St. George corresponded all the time he was in America with a Mrs. ———, whom I believe he afterwards married.

During the winter a few sharp skirmishes took place, the foraging parties sent out into the country occasionally meeting with detachments of the enemy, but no serious engagement took place.

The Light Infantry of the 52nd were famous *providers*. They were good hands at a Grab. Grab was a favourite expression among the Light Infantry, and meant any plunder taken by force ; a Lob when you got it without any opposition, and I am very certain that there never was a more expert set than the Light Infantry at either grab, lob, or gutting a house. The Grenadiers used to call us their *children*, and when we got more plunder than we wanted we always supplied our *fathers*. The Light Infantry were always in front of the army, and not allowed tents. We generally quartered our men in farm-houses and barns, or made huts when houses were not convienently situated, and we were always so near to the enemy that the men never pulled off their accoutrements, and were always ready to turn out at a minute's warning.

In June 1777, the 52nd left Rhode Island for New Jersey, and, with the remainder of General Howe's force, endeavoured to draw Washington into a general action, but the latter refused to leave the Blue Mountains, and at the end of the month, the British force returned to Staten Island. Nothing of importance occurred until September, when the Regiment was split up, headquarters accompanying General Clinton on an expedition into New Jersey, and the flank companies proceeding with General Howe against Philadelphia. Hunter and his Light Infantry took part in the latter expedition, and shared in the attack on the American forces at Brandywine Creek.

The army marched (September 11th, 1777) in two columns at daybreak. The British under General Howe, and the Hessians commanded by General Knyphausen, took different roads, and the two columns marched so as to arrive at the lower fords at the same time. They were

Digitized by Google

distant from each other three miles. I fancy it was the intention of General Washington to have disputed our crossing at both, had he arrived in time. On our arrival at the ford, we saw the whole of the American army advancing on the road towards it, but on finding that we had possession of the heights above the ford he immediately formed his army on some very strong ground about a mile on the opposite side of the river. We waited to refresh our men until we heard the firing from Knyphausen's column, that was opposed at the lower ford by a very strong detachment from Washington's army, and lost a great number of men. Indeed it was for some time a doubt whether they were to cross or not, the ford was so well disputed by the Americans. We marched to the attack in two columns, the Grenadiers at the head of one, playing the "Grenadier's March," and the Light Infantry at the head of the other. The action began by a cannonade from the enemy, while our army was forming in line from column. The position the enemy had taken was very strong indeed, very commanding ground, a wood on their rear and flanks, a ravine and strong paling in front. The fields in America are all fenced in by paling. In this situation they allowed us to advance till within one hundred and fifty yards of their line, when they gave us a volley, which we returned, and immediately charged. They stood the charge till we came to the last paling. Their line then began to break, and a general retreat took place soon after, except from their guns, many of which were defended to the last; indeed, several officers were cut down at the guns. The Americans never fought so well before, and they fought to great advantage, as our army had made a march of fourteen miles before the action, and the ground was much in their favour. At this time the whole army was so inveterate against the Americans that they seldom gave any quarter, and desertion from us was scarcely known. The action commenced at three o'clock, and we were in full possession of the field of battle by four. Both armies had a number of men killed and wounded.

The subsequent events of the American War as narrated in Sir Martin Hunter's Journal have been so fully set forth in Moorsom's *Historical Record* * that it is unnecessary to enter into them, and we will, therefore, confine ourselves to such personal matters as have not hitherto been published.

A short time before we went into winter quarters (1777) I was allowed, through the interest of General Grant with General Howe, to

* *Vide* Moorsom's *Historical Record of the 52nd*, pages 18–23.

Digitized by Google

purchase a company. The only objection was my being so very young. On my promotion I was ordered to join my regiment at New York, much against my inclination, but I did not remain long there, as I was ordered by General Howe to join the Light Company again, and Hamilton was removed to the regiment.

I found some old friends at New York—General Jones, who had been Lieut.-Colonel to the 52nd, and his aide-de camp, Chetwynd, a lieutenant in the regiment, a particular friend o mine. They were very kind, and got me quarters. I also found here a very old Boston acquaintance that I used to mark for at a billiard-table when the marker would not sit up. This was James Dalrymple, a captain in the 57th Regiment. Dalrymple introduced me to a club at Black Sam's, when I first began play, and as the old saying is that "The devil favours young beginners," he certainly did me for the first two nights. Being introduced by my friend was a great recommendation, and I commenced by winning thirty guineas. This I carried home, and I did not sleep an hour that night for thinking of the *large sum* I had won—a greater than I had ever possessed before at one time! A Mr. Phillips, who was afterwards turned out of the club, was very attentive to me, and said I was a very promising beginner, and that I knew what I was about. The next night I went to the club again, and won fifty guineas more, and I began to think that Mr. Phillips was right, and again did not close my eyes that night from thinking that I should certainly make my fortune. I remember a very disagreeable affair happened that night in the room under which we were playing, between the Honourable Captain Tollemache of the Navy and Captain Pennington of the Guards, afterwards Lord Muncaster. We had heard of their arrival from England, and Colonel Cosmo Gordon, who knew Pennington, proposed that a message should be sent to invite them to join our party. Just as we were talking of sending the waiter, he ran up in a violent hurry and said, "For God's, gentlemen, run downstairs! Two officers are fighting with swords!" But before any person got down Pennington had run Tollemache through the body, and he immediately expired. The quarrel took place on board Tollemache's ship coming out from England. Pennington was a passenger, and would whistle when it was blowing hard. Tollemache requested he would not whistle, as the sailors did not like it, and were so superstitious as to think that it increased the wind. In fact sailors always whistle when they want more wind. The next night I returned again to the club, and lost all that I had won the two nights before, and thirty pounds more. I then could not sleep, for I thought I was ruined. The winter was now nearly over, and I was ordered to join the Light Infantry again at Philadelphia.

Digitized by Google

Captain Brownlow and I went together, and on the passage agreed to join purses when we arrived at Philadelphia, where we heard they played very deep, and to try our luck. Brownlow was to play for both. However, we lost every night until all the money was expended. I then thought that I was really ruined. Brownlow, who had a longer purse than I, continued to play, and won back all he had lost. However, I had prudence enough to stop for some time.

Captain Powell of the Grenadiers of the 52nd and I messed together. He taught me to drink wine. I had never before drank more than one glass of white wine. Powell played very deep every night, and drank very hard—a good master for a young man! My messmate was indeed a very wild young man, and I fancy had lost a great deal of money during the winter. He often offered to lend me money to try my luck again, but I persevered in my resolution of not playing until the battalion and forage money were paid, which was fifty pounds to each captain. I then intended to try and recover my losses. I remember it was the last night of the rooms for the winter, and they were uncommonly full; many men were on the same errand as myself, and I fancy very few succeeded. At one period during the evening I had won considerably, and was coming away. It was then near daybreak, and Powell had lost every shilling. I lent him fifty pounds, and he prevailed on me to stay half-an-hour longer, as he said the party would break up if I went away; indeed, I was the only person remaining that had any money left of any consequence, but I was determined not to lose the fifty pounds I had set out with. I remained to oblige my friend, and lost all I had won, except the fifty pounds I had lent him, and then came away. Powell remained, and lost every shilling—all the Company's money, and all he could borrow. The campaign was now near opening, and Powell often said that he wished that the first shot that was fired might be through his head.

Powell's wish was fulfilled almost to the letter, for in the retreat of the British force from Philadelphia in June 1778, he was shot dead in an engagement with the enemy. He was, as Hunter tells us, the fourth captain of the Grenadiers of the 52nd that had fallen in the war, and, on this occasion, the drummer of the Company was heard to remark, "Well, I wonder who they will get to accept our Grenadiers now? I'll be d——d if I would take them!"

Colonel French, who had been taken prisoner on his passage from England, made his escape out of Lancaster jail, where he had been

Digitized by Google

closely confined for nearly twelve months. The Colonel was a very quick, clever, enterprising little man. When a lieutenant, he ran away with a nun from Minorca, and married her. He had made several attempts to get away, but in vain. At last he laid a very curious plan for his escape. He wrote a letter to the commanding officer of the Americans for permission to paper the room he was confined in, and got leave. The jailer came in when he was at work, and said, "Well now, I vow the regular is doing well to make himself comfortable for the short time he has to live, for I swear the Congress will keep him here till he is hanged." He was often taken out and threatened to be hanged, and there was always a crowd of people round the jail window abusing him. He found a letter on the floor of his room one morning that had been thrown in at the window by a Quaker, who promised to appear at the corner of the market-house opposite the jail window the next morning, and described the dress he would wear. The Quaker appeared at the time appointed. He also said in his letter that he would come to the jail window at twelve o'clock that night. He came and offered Colonel French his assistance in making his escape in any way that he could point out. The Colonel had laid his plan, which was to saw with an old knife one of the bars of the window; but as this would be a tedious business with a knife, the Quaker brought him the next night a file; yet the difficulty was to prevent the place being seen, as the jailor every morning examined very strictly every part of the room. To obviate this, the Colonel said to the jailor, after he had papered the room, "I think, Jonathan, those iron bars would look better papered." The jailor said, "I declare this regular *is* a comical fellow!" The Colonel now set to work and papered the iron bars. This finished, he every night took off the paper from the bar he was sawing, and put it on again in the morning. By this means he completely deceived the jailor. The night he made his escape the Quaker came by appointment on horseback with an old Quaker woman's dress, which the Colonel put on in the jail, then got out at the window, and mounted behind the Quaker. Before it was light they arrived at the Quaker's house, and the Colonel was concealed in a barn, where he remained till the next night, when the Quaker again took him behind him, and they travelled all night, arriving in two days at the Sound. Here a boat was provided, which conveyed the Colonel across to Long Island, and he arrived safe at New York. When he came to New York, he was so completely disguised that not even his oldest acquaintances knew him again.

There is little more to be said about the American war, and after one or two petty engagements with the

Digitized by Google

enemy, the remnant of the 52nd embarked for England. Such men as desired to continue to serve abroad were drafted to other regiments, and the officers and head-quarters—now being no more than 92 men—arrived at the Downs at the close of 1778. The 52nd had served 16 years abroad, and no regiment suffered more in the American War, 24 officers and upwards of 400 men being killed or wounded.

Digitized by Google

A LETTER FROM SIR JOHN MOORE.

The following autograph letters have been given to the Regiment by the widow of General Sir Montagu McMurdo, G.C.B. One was written by Sir John Moore to Captain William Johnstone Hope, and the other by the latter to Major Bryce McMurdo, Sir Montagu's uncle.

Sandgate, 12th June, 1805.

My Dear Hope,

I have the pleasure to tell you that I recommended your friend, William Johnstone, for an Ensigncy in the 52nd two days ago, be so good therefore as to desire him to watch the Gazettes, and as soon as he sees his name inserted, he may join us at this place, if, in other respects, it suits his convenience. I hope, at all events, that he will not delay for any considerable time to show himself in his new garb. You or McMurdo will probably assign him to some friend in London where he should get equipped, *alias* rigged, before he comes here.

Vandebrault, tailor, 32 Maddox Street, can make his jacket; Hawkes, in Piccadilly, the cap and feather; Prosser, or any of the sword cutlers, the Light Infantry sword, frog, cross-belt, and sash, besides which he should be provided with a small field bed, and whatever trunks he has; he should have a small portmanteau in case of service, a telescope, military maps of England, and of Kent. The General Regulations for 1804; Rules and Regulations for the Infantry; New Manual and Platoon Exercise; and Hints to Non-Commissioned Officers. The above is correct, for it is copied from a memorandum furnished to me by the Commanding Officer. I need not add that your young friend will meet with every attention and encouragement from me. I have heard from Graham, the 20th May; they had information from Maitland of the *Loire*, of the retreat of the Rochefort Squadron, but Sir Robert preserved his close order of sailing, keeping the *Loire* and *Indefatigable* ahead only. He did not spread his squadron, and next day, at mid-day, put about and returned to Ferrol, being then only twenty leagues from it. Graham spoke a sloop-of-war afterwards, which had seen the Rochefort Squadron the evening of the day Sir Robert had left off chasing. He seems to think the Baronet something too much of the old lady.

Believe me,

Always sincerely and faithfully,

JOHN MOORE.

Digitized by Google

London, June 24th, 1805.

My Dear Bryce,

Enclosed you will find Sir John Moore's letter to me about young Johnstone. His letter has been to Scotland, and I presume the appointment may have been gazetted before this, but this you can ascertain.

Sir John gives all the particulars about rigging him out, which, as a soldier, you can best explain, and I do beg, for the honour of Arrandale you will lecture him as to his behaviour, and impress upon his mind the great good luck it is to get into such a Regiment, and under the patronage of such a General. My kind and best respects.

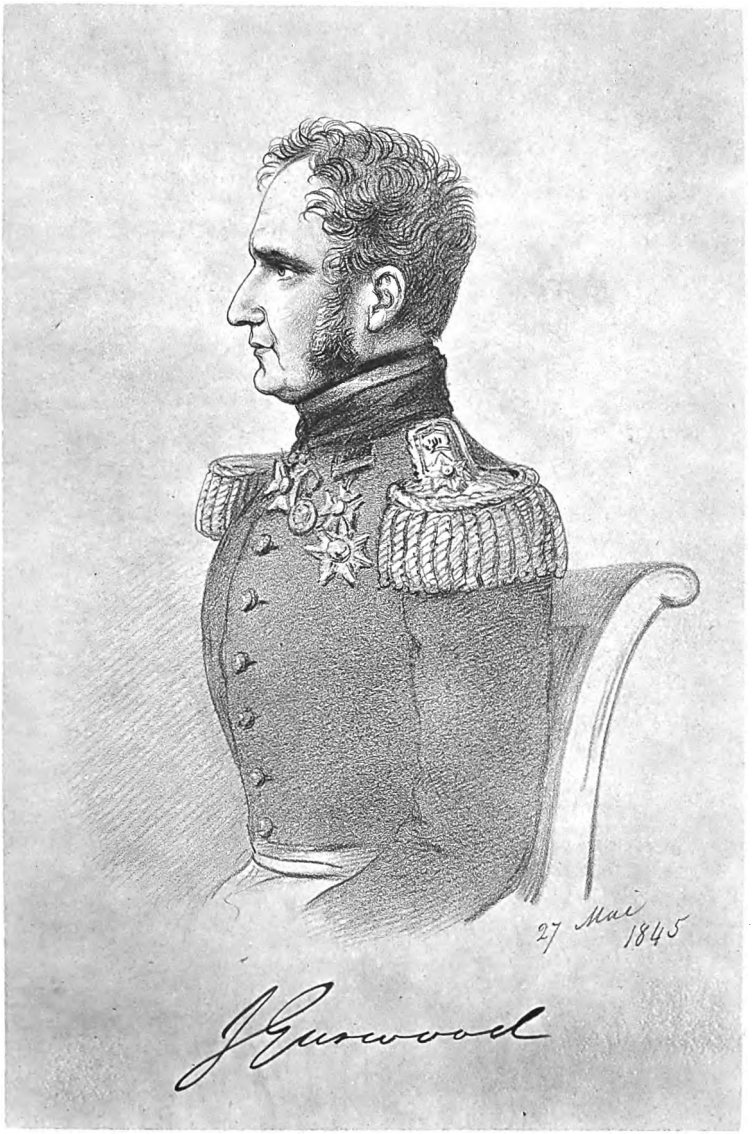
Thine sincerely,

WILLIAM JOHNSTONE HOPE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Woodbury-Gravure.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NARRATIVE OF THE PENINSULAR WAR.

By the late JOHN DOBBS, *Captain 52nd Light Infantry.*

JOINING THE 52ND REGIMENT (1808).

FOUND myself in the midst of a set of the most perfect gentlemen, the duty carried on like clockwork, hardly any wine drank at the mess, frequently none. I was not allowed to take command of a section going to church till dismissed drill. Shortly after being dismissed drill the Regiment joined Sir John Moore's expedition to Sweden, and I take this period to show some of the disadvantages we then laboured under. No marching money, no allowance, no sea stock provided, and having to lay in our own, we were obliged to prepare for a much longer period than the voyage was likely to last; from the uncertainty of sailing vessels, what would now be performed in a day, would frequently take weeks.

The vessel I embarked in was called the *Three Brothers;* she was an old merchantman of about two hundred tons. Reynott's and Joseph Dobbs' Companies, two hundred strong, with seven officers, were its occupants; the cabin had two berths on each side, one over the other; these were, of course, chosen by the four seniors, while the three juniors slept in cots swung to the ceiling only a few inches apart. We remained in her during our stay in Sweden, and until our arrival on the coast of Portugal, where we landed the day after the Battle of Vimiera. The vessel proceeded with our baggage to the Tagus, where she took in a shipload of French troops, sent home by the Convention of Cintra. Shortly after leaving the Tagus, she foundered, which we escaped, after encountering very rough weather in the Baltic, English Channel, and Bay of Biscay.

Digitized by Google

On our way to Sweden we had to pass up the Skager Rack in a dense fog, and against a head wind, while a large fleet were all tacking, so that it was next to impossible to escape collision. We had drums beating, bugles blowing, bells ringing, and men shouting, while the enemy's shore on our right hand and rocky islands on our left had to be avoided.

We landed near Vimiera in a heavy surf with only the clothes we wore, one blanket and a few days' provisions in our haversacks, and bivouacked in the French huts that night. To the great joy of the men they were relieved from hair-tying, which was a burden grievous to be borne.

As we had no change of clothes till our arrival in Lisbon, we had to take advantage of some running stream, and wash our shirts as well as we could, sitting by till they dried.

Retreat to Corunna.

On the 23rd December 1808, we had a night march to attack Soult. The snow lay on the ground several inches deep; not a word was allowed to be spoken, when, about midnight, the word was passed from the rear to countermarch, and we returned to our quarters. On the 25th we were in full retreat, the reserve, in which the 52nd were, being the rear-guard, with the exception of the Hussar Brigade, who remained behind till we entered the mountains, and then passed us. During the greater part of this retreat, we had to march all night and halt by day, to allow the baggage stores and stragglers to get off; when we did move, the rear file of the Rifle Corps and the advanced files of the enemy, were constantly engaged. The night work no new hand could stand; some officers who joined us on the retreat, having come out with Sir David Baird to Corunna, were so ill

Digitized by Google

after the first night's exposure, that they had to go back to Corunna; the roads were nearly knee-deep with mud, and part of the mountain with snow. When we got to Lugo we were relieved for the night, and occupied a convent, all the officers of the 52nd having only one small room to shelter them. We shut the window-shutter and door, and lighted a charcoal pan, when our Adjutant, having been the first to lie down, was soon seized with convulsions, but being carried out, immediately recovered, which showed us the danger we had escaped, and the cause.

Having offered the enemy battle at Lugo, our baggage was sent to the rear, and unfortunately our rations, cloaks, and blankets were on the mules, which we never saw again; it may be imagined what we suffered the rest of the retreat, being again the rear-guard. Our shoes being worn out, we got some of those sent out (I believe) for the Spanish troops, being supplied by contract; they were so bad, a few hours marching left them without soles; in this state we arrived at Corunna, and were allowed to go into some houses in its neighbourhood.

During the retreat, we were in such want of sleep, that we often fell asleep whilst marching, and as I had to carry one of the Colours, the unfortunate man in my front often suffered from the pole, whilst I in return often knocked my head against the butt of his musket; none but Staff officers were allowed to have horses. On our coming in sight of Corunna, no fleet had arrived to convey us off.

Battle of Corunna.

On the morning of this battle, while preparing our breakfast of flour and milk, a tremendous explosion took place, and a quantity of matter from the roof fell into the vessel, rendering the contents useless. This

Digitized by Google

was the powder magazine, destroyed to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy. On inspecting the quarters this morning the men lay as if dead over the floors, but the first of the enemy's guns had hardly been fired, till every man was up and ready for action, which they were immediately sent into. The Rifle Corps' ammunition being expended, and their swords useless, being almost all out of order, Sir S. Beckwith met us, calling out, "Come here with your bayonets, come here with your bayonets."

Embarkation.

As soon as it was dark we lit our fires as if we were going to remain for the night, but gradually began to move off. On getting to the beach we found the boats waiting for us, and pushed off; but we lost one another in the dark, and some of us, not knowing where to find our ships, got on board the first ship we came to, sending back the boats for others who were waiting for them. Here we could have no sea stock; we had the usual ship rations, which in those days were of the worst description. Our voyage was, providentially, not a long one, and our captain, supposing he was going on shore on Beachy Head, cast anchor; but, to our agreeable surprise, in the morning we found ourselves alongside the Flagship at Spithead, whose commander received the first intelligence of the Battle of Corunna from Captain Sparks of the 51st, who had got on board the same ship as myself. The rest of the Fleet arriving, I went on board our Head-Quarter ship, and, having got some money from the paymaster, went to an hotel at Portsmouth; and having purchased some articles of clothing on my way, I got into a bedchamber, got a large tub of water, and throwing the clothes which I had worn from the commencement of the retreat out

Digitized by Google

of the window, after washing myself and putting on clean clothes, I felt in a state of comfort not easy to describe. Having ordered a beefsteak for dinner, a comrade who shared it with me was very angry at not having oyster sauce. Our troubles, however, were not all over, as the day after our arrival one of our men went into his berth and died. We were ordered to Ramsgate to disembark, being only a few hours sail. Before we reached it there were five hundred ill with typhus fever, an hospital being formed at Ramsgate for their reception; and the remainder, going on to Deal, were, with few exceptions, attacked with the same disease.

Walcheren Expedition.

The 1st Battalion 52nd, having been completed to one thousand men, were despatched to the Peninsula, and the 2nd Battalion, which I had joined as a Lieutenant, was sent on the Walcheren Expedition, which only brings two things to my recollection—the officers having to provide themselves with knapsacks calculated to hold 25 lbs. weight, and the fever with which we finished it. On re-embarking we all appeared in perfect health, yet in the course of twenty-four hours the greater part of the Battalion were in a state of delirium. I, amongst the rest, found myself, after being given over at Shorncliffe, reduced to such a state that my nearest friends would hardly know me. The ague continued for a long time; I had still some remains of it when I embarked a second time for the Peninsula. We embarked this time on board the *Superb*, a seventy-four. The voyage was remarkable for heavy gales, in which were carried away our three top-masts, and saw the Bay of Biscay in all its splendour—one moment looking down on the deck of a neighbouring line of

Digitized by Google

battleship, the next looking up at her keel. During this voyage the troops were attacked with opthalmia, which spread over the whole ship's company, the Captain, Sir James Wood, amongst the rest. The treatment by our medical attendants was bleeding till the patient fainted, and the calculation of the blood thrown overboard was enormous. I should say there was more shed in this way than the Regiment lost in battle. During the war this complaint had been lingering about the Regiment for several years, and my brother, Captain Joseph Dobbs, was just recovering from an attack of it when we commenced the Corunna retreat.

Landing in Portugal to Combat at Sabugal.

We arrived at Lisbon in time to join in the advance on Massena's retreating army. We joined the Light Division, being brigaded with our 1st Battalion, some companies of the 95th Rifles, and a Battalion of Caçadores. The 2nd Battalion was not actively engaged till the Combat of Sabugal, when we came up on the right of our 1st Battalion, which had been waging an unequal battle with a powerful adversary. We advanced in line, being received with a heavy cannonade and volleys of musketry, which we returned with interest, the enemy retreating before us.

I take this occasion to point out the advantage derived from percussion caps (now in use). A heavy downfall of rain accruing in the middle of our advance, the firing on both sides ceased on the instant; not a musket would go off. Notwithstanding the deficiencies we laboured under, a volley from the 52nd was a tremendous visitation. The Companies under my brother's immediate orders did great execution on the French, who endeavoured to wrest the howitzer from them, and the individual firing was singularly good. Two in-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Woodbury-Gravure.

THE FIGHT FOR THE HOWITZER AT SABUGAL.

From the Drawing by Mr. R. Simkin.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

stances occur to me at Fuentes d'Onor. An officer's servant, riding a runaway horse, galloped through our chain of sentries, who supposed that he was deserting to the enemy, then not many yards distant. One of our sentries fired at him, and knocked him off the horse. Another instance was after the Battle of Salamanca. Sir Stapleton Cotton, coming in from the front, did not hear our sentries challenge, and continued to advance, on which the sentry fired and shot him through the leg. Such firing was not the practice of the army. I may safely say that not one shot in a hundred told. Sir John Moore's system of raising the musket from the rest, instead of letting it fall from the present, I believe to be the cause of this surprising difference. The double sight might have some effect, but I do not think it was much used. On the evening of the combat I went to my brother's quarters at Sabugal, and found him and his mess partaking of a ham, which had been found tied to the wheel of the howitzer so much talked about. In speaking of our old muskets, I forgot to remark the inferior nature of flints (often bad). I think I may safely say that after a volley nearly one-fourth part had missed fire.

MARIALVA.

Massena, having collected his army at Ciudad Rodrigo for the relief of Almeida, made an attack on our piquet at the Bridge of Marialva, on the Ayava, with a large force of Cavalry and Infantry. There was a ford a short distance below the bridge, and the company on outlying piquet had a subdivision at each front. Both passages were of consequence, but that at the ford was considered of the greatest; consequently the Captain remained at the ford, and the other subdivision was under the command of his Lieutenant. The relieving

Digitized by Google

piquet always arrived an hour before daylight, both remaining under arms till the daylight enabled them to ascertain that there was no enemy in sight. On the 23rd of April 1811, my brother's (Captain Joseph Dobbs) Company, being the relieving one, was under arms with the old piquet, also a Company of the 52nd, he being in command of the whole, stationed at the ford and bridge. Just as daylight appeared he heard a heavy firing at the bridge. As a heavy fall of rain had taken place during the night, it struck him that the ford was not passable; and having ascertained that this was the case, he left a corporal and three men to watch it, and dashed off with the remainder to the bridge. He arrived most opportunely, the enemy having forced the passage. Seeing the state of affairs whilst coming over the heights above the bridge, he charged down on the enemy, who, supposing that he was only the advance of a large force, gave way and recrossed the bridge; on which my brother established his men amongst the rocks on one side of the river, keeping up such a fire on the bridge that they were unable to force the passage a second time.

The manner of advance was rather singular. A drummer led, beating what we had nicknamed "Old Trousers"; as long as he survived they continued to advance, but as soon as he fell they immediately turned tail and ran back, when they had to go over the same process for another attack. This continued for a considerable length of time, until we, the 1st and 2nd Battalions 52nd, were able to come to the relief of the piquet, when the enemy returned to their main body at Ciudad Rodrigo.

It may be supposed how much my brother exposed himself when I state that he had a shot through his cap, another through his jacket, another cutting the

Digitized by Google

flap of his trousers across, and another on the blade of his sabre, now in my possession.

If the enemy had succeeded in their attack on the bridge much mischief might have been done, as all our Horse Artillery's horses were out foraging, and their cavalry would have got into our quarters at Gallegos before their return, and before we were prepared for their reception.

Napier says that the attacking force consisted of two thousand infantry and a squadron of cavalry.

Battle of Fuentes d'Onor.

On the morning of the first day's fighting, the 7th Division occupied some heights at the extreme right of the position, the Light Division a plain on their left, and a wood which communicated with the Division occupying Fuentes d'Onor. The enemy attacked the 7th Division in the morning, and brought their ten thousand cavalry to bear on our small body of cavalry immediately in front, who were obliged to retire; and we were a little startled by Sir Sydney Beckwith riding up, exclaiming, "They're in among you, they're in among you!" and we saw our troop of Horse Artillery surrounded by the enemy, but gallantly fighting their way out with their guns with the most perfect coolness. The three battalions with bayonets—viz., the 43rd and 1st and 2nd Battalions of the 52nd—were formed into echelon of squares; the formation was beautiful, and covered the retreat of our Horse Artillery. Lord Wellington having determined on a change of position, the 7th Division was ordered to retire; we had to do the same, over the plain to the new position. This was done by alternate squares under a heavy cannonade, the balls sometimes hopping in and out of the centre, at others striking a face, killing and

Digitized by Google

wounding all in the way; the ranks would close in and continue the operation as if nothing had happened. On the last day of the battle we were ordered into the town, and I had one of the outlying piquets. A few hours before daylight I heard the rolling of wheels. The question was, were the enemy bringing up more artillery, or were they retreating? As our sentries were on one side of a narrow stream and the enemy's on the other, it was not easy for them to get off without its being perceived; but they managed in this way: In relieving their sentries they placed a straw figure with a French cap on the head, and a pole like the barrel of a musket standing up at its side. Not wishing to create a false alarm, it was some time before I could ascertain the truth, but at once reported my suspicion to Head-quarters. I take this opportunity of showing the terms we were on with the enemy when not engaged. Our side of the stream was so steep that we could not get at the water, while theirs was easy of access. On making friendly signals to them they filled our wooden canteens for us, we throwing them over and they throwing them back filled.

Enemy's Relief of Ciudad Rodrigo.

The Light Division, being engaged in the distant investment of Ciudad Rodrigo, were cut off from the rest of the army by the advance of the enemy for its relief, who, having effected their purpose, crossed the Agueda and attacked our forces at El Bodon, by which movement they got into our rear, and our people had to work round their flank to rejoin the main body. The baggage was ordered to make a still greater détour through the woods under the mountain. Our baggage guard consisted of the two batmen belonging to each company, with some others belonging to the staff, an

Digitized by Google

officer of each battalion having the command. The mules of each company being tied together were led by one of the batmen, which left the other free to act as circumstances might require. Having the baggage guard on this occasion, while passing through the wood after dark, I met two officers wearing cocked hats and blue frock-coats. Supposing them to be Frenchmen, I called for one or two of the batmen, and seized the bridle of one of the horses. I found, however, that my prisoner was Major O'Kelly of the 11th, who with another officer was out reconnoitring. About two years after this I was crossing the Crown Mountain on my way to join the 5th Caçadores at the siege of St. Sebastian, and was leading my horse down the mountain, when I was overtaken by a field officer, who was also leading his horse; and having entered into conversation, after some time he said, "I have heard your voice before." I replied that I had no recollection of having ever met him. He said, "Do you not remember taking me prisoner in a wood, calling out to your guard, 'Come here, one or two of you?'" Major O'Kelly was perfect in all the languages spoken in the Peninsula, and was particularly adapted to the service in which I first met him. No one could guess what country he belonged to.

After my encounter with Major O'Kelly we came to an ex-bivouac. Not knowing what to make of it, I went forward with a file of men to reconnoitre, and to our surprise were allowed to approach close to one of their fires without challenge. We heard the greatest confusion of language spoken, this being Commissariat and Ordnance stores, and was composed of Portuguese, Spaniards, German, and English, who were in the same predicament as ourselves. The next day we rejoined the army at Gallegos, having found that the enemy had

Digitized by Google

a few hours previously been on the ground we had marched over.

Siege of Ciudad Rodrigo.

In crossing the Agueda to take our turn of duty in the siege we had to ford it. The ford was up to our hips. There was a heavy hoar frost during the whole period of the siege, so that wading the river in the morning, and lying on the bare ground for six hours during the night with only a single blanket to cover us, was sufficient to cool our ardour. Our blankets after the night were sufficiently stiff to stand upright. About this time I had got to the head of the 2nd Battalion Lieutenants, and was transferred to the 1st Battalion as Junior Lieutenant, being attached to my brother's Company. On the first night of the siege, the company was engaged with Sir John Colborne in storming the redoubt of St. Francisco. His orders were so plain, that no man could mistake his post. It was attacked on all sides at once, and I believe every man of its garrison could be accounted for as killed or prisoner. As soon as it was carried we advanced to a water-course just under the walls to prevent a sortie by the enemy on our working party, who were breaking ground on a line with the redoubt we had taken, and on which spot the French had their breaching batteries when they were taking it from the Spaniards.

As soon as the enemy ascertained that the redoubt was in our possession they opened a tremendous fire of shot and shell on it, all passing over our heads where we lay, till daylight obliged us to retire to a more covered position.

The duty for the twenty-four hours was, six hours trenches and six hours out of them; the trench duty was six hours working and six hours covering, and then

Digitized by Google

to take our hip bath in the Agueda on our return to quarters at El Bodon.

On the last day of the siege the four Divisions were collected for the assault. My brother claimed the right of leading the column, he being second senior Captain with the Regiment; and the regimental order was the senior Captain's Company on the right, the next the left of the Battalion, and so on, and the order of the attack being left in front, this placed him alongside General Vandeleur and Lieut.-Colonel Colborne. There was a volley on their reaching the head of the breach from their flank, which the General and Lieut.-Colonel received in their shoulders, and my poor brother his death.

Siege of Badajos.

On the 17th March we arrived at Badajos and broke ground after dark. A heavy fall of rain, high wind, and the nature of the ground, being a deep bed of clay, prevented the enemy in Fort Picurina from hearing or seeing us, although only about a hundred and sixty yards distant. At Ciudad Rodrigo, the surface being gravel, every blow of the pickaxe was heard and the sparks of fire from the gravel seen; on the other hand the constant rain caused the trenches to become beds of mud. We had however the advantage of being within half an hour's march of our tents, still they were anything but comfortable in heavy rain, besides being within range of the enemy's guns. Our camp was to the left of the inundation which ran between our trenches and the town.

In the storming of Fort Picurina by the 3rd Division and some of our Division, Captain Madden of the 52nd who had been out shooting, and having a shooting jacket on, followed the stormers into the fort and became

Digitized by Google

exposed to both sides, as neither could tell what he was; he, however, escaped unhurt; he was under the impression that he was invulnerable. He was, however, one of the captains killed in storming the breaches on the last night of the siege; his brother of the 43rd was supposed to be mortally wounded in the same attack. On this occasion, for the first time, I heard a complaint of the want of the Sacred Scriptures; there was not a copy to be found amongst us; I am happy to say times in this respect are altered. On the opening of one of our first counter batteries, I happened to be in the covering party, and occupied a trench in its front running parallel to the battery. The enemy opened a tremendous fire on it, and in a short time having dismounted several guns and disabled others, a message came to us requesting that we would endeavour to stop the enemy's fire; we accordingly opened fire on their embrasures, and the effect was such, that in about twenty minutes they had to stop them with gabions, some of our shots striking on the sides and glancing right or left, others going right through the centre, so that the gunners could not stand to their guns. I do not remember our distance from the walls, but the trench ran along the front of the batteries and about fifty yards nearer the walls.

The siege of Badajos cost us more men and officers than any other siege or action we were engaged in; there were seven captains killed and wounded in the ditch, three of them shot dead and another died of his wound; altogether, twenty-two officers were either killed or wounded and three hundred and seventy non-commissioned officers and men; there were only eight officers fit for duty the day after the assault. On the 8th April I was ordered on command with all the wounded that could be moved to Elvas; on going

Digitized by Google

to take charge, I found the surgeon still busily employed cutting off legs and arms, of which there was an immense heap close to the hospital tents. My orders were to deliver my charge at the hospital formed at Elvas, and to return at once to the Regiment, from which I could not be spared. I arrived late in the day, placed my charge in safety, and returned to my regiment, having escaped an attack from some brigands I passed in the dark, but they gave me a few shots to hasten my return. I reached camp before daylight and found the battalion under orders to cross the Tagus at Vilha Villa to put a stop to Marmont's progress, who had entered Portugal, and was threatening Almeida and Ciudad Rodrigo, and doing all the mischief he could in our rear. Soult was only a few marches from Badajos when it was taken; in a day or two more he must have raised the siege.

Marmont having retired on our approach, we had about two months rest, during which time most of our wounded had rejoined, and in June we began our advance on Salamanca.

Battle of Salamanca.

On the 17th June, we passed the Tormes, having Salamanca in our rear, and the 6th Division engaged in the siege of the French forts; on the 20th Marmont advanced to our front with four Divisions and a brigade of cavalry and received three more Divisions and another brigade of cavalry on the 22nd, which enabled him to make an attack on our right, which was repulsed by General Graham with the 7th Divison, and the French retired about six miles. On the 27th the forts having fallen, Marmont retreated behind the Douro followed by the British; but having obtained large reinforcements he was enabled to commence offensive operations, constantly

Digitized by Google

outflanking us. On the 17th July we were marching in parallel colums, at about a stone's throw from one another; it was a beautiful sight, this operation, and it continued for ten miles, and the question was, who would arrive at the river Guarena first. Having accomplished our object, when the enemy found that we had slipped through their hands, they opened a heavy cannonade on our column. Our men, who had been suffering from thirst, the weather being very sultry, continued to slake it, by dipping their hands in the water as we marched through it, and we soon got into communication with the rest of the army, who were in a strong position on its banks. On the 21st July the enemy having crossed the Tormes, between Alba de Tormes and Huerta, we also crossed it lower down; the night was dark, and a tremendous storm of thunder and lightning and rain was raging while we passed down the bank of the river to the ground marked out for our encampment, for we had been allowed four bell-tents per company, one for the officers and three for the men; there was great difficulty in pitching them, and the inside was nearly as bad as the outside; they were blown down once or twice in the night. In the middle of the night some of the cavalry horses broke from their pickets and galloped through the camp, so that it was supposed that the enemy were in among us; and it was some time before it could be ascertained what was the matter. The British position on the 22nd was two sides of a right-angled triangle; we occupied the centre, and had an opportunity of seeing all the movements going forward up to the advance of the 3rd Division, and Bradford's Portuguese Brigade to which I was afterwards attached as a Captain in the 5th Caçadores. About five o'clock in the evening I was looking on at the French who were moving towards the right, with the intention of cutting off our

Digitized by Google

communication with Ciudad Rodrigo, when I exclaimed to some brother officers with whom I was conversing, "Oh, that we had a Division at that hill!"; while I yet spoke, the 3rd Division made its appearance from behind it and the rout of the French army was the consequence; being ordered to advance, we chased the enemy till darkness prevented further pursuit.

On the 25th, the enemy formed a rearguard out of the confusion which prevailed the night before, and the heavy German cavalry supported by the Light Division commenced an active pursuit. The Germans, having charged their three squares, broke them. The enemy throwing down their arms they lay as if regularly grounded; and the owners fled over the plain pursued by the Germans, to whom they surrendered as they came up; and it was amusing to see single horsemen riding back to us with a crowd of Frenchmen around them; it must, however, be understood that, being without arms, they were exposed to a worse enemy in the Spanish guerillas, and were therefore glad to surrender to British protection.

Retreat from Salamanca.

We were engaged in covering the retreat of the Army, Soult having turned our flank, on the 15th and 16th November. The forests we were passing through contained numerous herds of pigs, feeding on the acorns which fell from the trees, the division that preceded us pursued and killed numbers of them, creating an alarm by their firing; however our men might be inclined to do the same, they were too near the enemy to attempt it, although we were suffering from want of rations, as by a mistake, the ration bullocks had been sent on with the baggage. On the 15th, the division having bivouacked on a hill declining to the front, and

Digitized by Google

having a valley also in our rear, while the men were folding their blankets, I happened to go to the rear of our bivouac, and, on looking into the valley, saw several French dragoons riding at their leisure. I lost no time in giving the alarm, and we soon placed ourselves at ease in the event of our neighbours designing to do mischief. It appeared that our cavalry piquets had retired without giving us notice. During the march this day the enemy's cavalry were in our rear and upon our flank, and we were obliged to march in column at quarter distance, and frequently to form squares. On one occasion General Vandeleur and his staff had to take shelter in our square, and during this day's retreat, General Paget and part of our baggage were carried off from between the head of our division and the rear of the 1st division, and we finally, under the fire of thirty pieces of cannon, which the French brought to bear on us, crossed the Huebra and occupied an oak wood in defence of the lower fords. In passing along the banks of this river, the French threw a number of shells amongst us; but they were harmless, for the ground was a bed of soft mud in which the shells sunk so deep that in the explosion nothing but clay was thrown up. When we got into position the French made an attempt to turn us out of it (*see* Napier); Captain Dawson of the 52nd was killed. Being short of rations we were glad to pick up all the acorns that the pigs had left, and on the 17th we had to bivouac on ground which was several inches deep in water; however, we contrived to collect some stones into a heap, which enabled us to light a fire above the water, but we actually lay in the water some inches deep during the night, and on the 18th we continued the retreat, knee deep in water. I have had many severe marches, but this was the worst that ever I experienced; when we got to a rising ground

Digitized by Google

on which we were to bivouac, I fell completely exhausted. We arrived the next day at Rodrigo, and took up our winter quarters.

Advance to Vittoria.

Having rested for five months, we started from Fuentes Guinaldo on the 20th May 1813, to lead the advance of the main body of Lord Wellington's Army, General Hill commanding the right wing, and General Graham the left, and we passed the Douro on the 3rd June, at the bridge of Toro, which was repaired for our passage, the French having blown it up; Lieut. Pringle of the Engineers effected this by dropping ladders on each side, and laying planks from one to the other a little above the water.

Fall of Burgos.

On the 12th June the Light Division, led by Grant's Hussars and Ponsonby's Dragoons, turned the French right, while the rest of the troops attacked in front and turned their left, forcing them to retire and blow up the Castle of Burgos, and by some mismanagement destroying more than three hundred of their own men. Thus was effected, without a shot on our part, that which cost us so dearly in the last year's campaign. On the 13th we passed the Ebro.

Affair of San Milan.

On the 18th June we came upon a French Brigade halting on the bank of a rivulet waiting for a second Brigade and their baggage; both were routed; the men, throwing away their knapsacks, made their escape with the loss of at least three hundred prisoners and all their baggage, the enemy crossing the Zadorra, where all the French corps were collecting to stop our progress.

Digitized by Google

Battle of Vittoria.

On the 21st June Vandeleur's Brigade, after crossing one of the bridges over the Zadorra under the enemy's cannonade, was sent to re-enforce the 7th Division. We found them heavily raked by a French battery on their right, on which the 52nd, under Colonel Gibbs, advanced in column along the front of the height on which the guns were, and wheeled into line. The line was not parallel to the enemy's position; it was therefore necessary, by an echelon movement, to take up a new alignment; this was done with the same precision as it would be done on a field day, and a beautiful line was formed, the enemy's balls knocking a file out of it at every discharge, the sergeants in the rear calling out, "Who got that?" and entering the names on their list of casualties. The Regiment then charged up the hill, receiving a volley of grape without much loss, driving the enemy before them over the plain on which Vittoria was situated. The cavalry having come up, passed us and took up the pursuit. On our reaching the city we found its neighbourhood covered with guns, baggage stores of all description, waggons full of money, carriages and conveyances of all kinds with the immense concourse of followers of Joseph's court. Of the siege trains and field batteries only two guns were carried off, one of which was disabled by a shot from our Horse Artillery, and taken on the 24th as we continued the pursuit.

Pursuit of Clausel.

Clausel having, on the 22nd June (on his approach to Vittoria with fourteen thousand men), found the state of affairs, retired to Logrono, where he halted until the evening of the 25th, when Lord Wellington, having got

Digitized by Google

information of his movements, sent the 5th and 6th Divisions after him, and proceeded with the 3rd, 4th, 7th, and Light Divisions, and two Brigades of Light Cavalry, to intercept him, as he was making his way into France by Olité and Tafalla, which was accomplished by a long and weary night's march over the mountains, which lay between Pamplona and those towns. Our Division, after driving the only remaining gun which escaped from Vittoria into Pamplona, left General Hill with the 2nd Division to form its siege, and proceeded on the night march alluded to above. The part of the mountain we passed over would only admit of an advance in single file; the state of the weather was similar to the night before the battle of Salamanca, there being torrents of rain, attended by tremendous peals of thunder and vivid flashes of lightning. At the same time that this operation was going on, Graham had driven Foy over the Bidassoa and invested St. Sebastian, while Hill had driven Joseph and the remnant of his force into France, leaving the whole frontier of Spain, from the mouth of the Bidassoa to Roncesvalles, in our possession, with the exception of the two besieged cities.

Battle of the Pyrenees.

Soult having superseded Joseph and taken command of the French army, now reorganised and strongly reinforced with men and guns, occupied the French frontier. Immediately in our front were the heights of Vera—more of a mountain than a height, and almost perpendicular except at one point, and this was strengthened by field works and redoubts which might be considered impregnable. The position occupied by the Light Division was a much lower height, running along its front.

Digitized by Google

On the 25th July 1813, Soult, with sixty thousand men, forced the passes of Roncesvalles and Maya, and by a variety of skilful operations succeeded in his advance to the neighbourhood of Pamplona, our troops being obliged to fall back (fighting) for reinforcements. The union of part of the 2nd Division with the 3rd, 4th, 6th, and 7th Divisions enabled them to check the enemy's advance in front, while the Light Division moved on his right flank.

General Graham, in the meantime, was obliged to suspend operations at St. Sebastian and occupy the Bidassoa in force. Such was the state of affairs on the 29th July 1813. Soult had sent his wounded and artillery back to France, with orders to the latter to go round to the lower Bidassoa while he pushed across to St. Sebastian. In attempting this he got many blows from Lord Wellington, and, finding himself in a scrape, determined on a retreat into France by the Pass of Echallar. This he accomplished after suffering great losses, the Light Division having headed him. After most fatiguing marches and countermarches amongst these lofty mountains, they then returned to their old position at Vera.

Assault and Attempted Relief of St. Sebastian.

The Bidassoa had a bend at Vera, from which it ran straight to the sea for nine miles, while it ran back to the rear on our left, having a bridge close to the town of Vera, in which we had a piquet.

A few days before the final storming of the town of St. Sebastian fifty volunteers were called for from each Regiment of the 3rd, 4th, and Light Divisions for this service. With the 52nd all were ready to do so, and the seniors were taken.

Digitized by Google

A most gallant attack, which greatly contributed to our establishment in the town, was led by Captain Snodgrass of the 52nd, then serving as Major in the 13th Regiment of Portuguese Infantry in Bradford's Brigade, which regiment he was in command of. Having ascertained that the inlet of the sea which overflowed under the walls was fordable at low water, he volunteered to lead the 13th and 24th Regiments through it to one of the breaches, which could not be got at in any other way. It was accomplished most gallantly, under a murderous fire from the enemy.

While the storming of St. Sebastian was in progress, Soult having collected forty-five thousand men, crossed the Bidassoa between Vera and the sea on the 31st of August by two pontoon bridges and the fords; Clausel keeping the Light Division in check, with a force at Vera he also managed to establish himself on the other side of the bridge, and endeavoured with General Reille to force their way to St. Sebastian; in this they failed and were ordered by Soult to retreat, but unfortunately for Clausel, a heavy fall of rain had taken place, commencing at three o'clock and continuing till night. The floods rendered the fords impassable and broke the pontoon bridges, making it impossible for this rearguard to cross by any other means but the bridge at Vera, which they managed to get possession of in the storm which accompanied the rain. Fortunately although we had been obliged to withdraw our piquet from Vera, there was a fortified house commanding the bridge, under the fire of which the enemy had to defile with fearful loss, although covered by a heavy cannonade from the enemy's heights above Vera, which commanded the whole.

On the 1st September Lord Beresford, having placed a company of the 5th Portuguese Caçadores in Bradford's

Digitized by Google

Brigade, at Colonel Colborne's disposal, he gave me the appointment, and I proceeded at once to St. Sebastian to take command of it. On my arrival I found it under fire of the Castle, which still held out, but finally surrendered on the 3rd September.

Crossing of the Bidassoa.

The fall of St. Sebastian having enabled Lord Wellington to take the offensive, he took the bold step of crossing the Bidassoa, and established his left in the strong position occupied by the French right. This was effected in the following manner: Soult was led to think that the attack would come from the right of our army at Roncesvalles, where there was no obstacle, instead of the left, where there was a river only passable at low water. Being under this impression, he allowed his troops to be engaged in the construction of field works at some distance from the mouth of the river; while Lord Wellington got up his pontoons, and on the night of the 6th October (in the midst of a violent thunder-storm) collected his troops close to the fords at the mouth of the river, but which were only fordable at low water. On the 7th, everything answering, our tents were left standing to deceive the enemy, and as soon as day broke, our columns moved forward across the fords driving the enemy before them; at the same time, the Light Division with a division of Spaniards made their attack on the French position at Vera, and the mountain between it and the mouth of the river. In this attack the 52nd bore a prominent part under Colonel Colborne who commanded the Brigade, being engaged at the mouth of the river with Bradford's Brigade. I can only say that having been in position opposite the Pass at Vera, from the latter end of June to the 1st of September 1813, I was eye-witness to the field works and redoubts

Digitized by Google

one above the other, daily erected by the French, and if any one had told me it would be carried as it was, I would have said it was impossible.

Battle of the Nivelle.

The French position being from the source of the Nivelle to its mouth at St. Jean de Luz, the centre commanded by Clausel occupied a range of hills on our side of the river, which swept round them from flank to flank; the whole of this position was entrenched and covered with field works, in which the French were busily occupied from 7th October to the 10th November, the day of the Battle of the Nivelle. On this occasion the Light Division was engaged with Clausel's right, and succeeded in forcing him from his position. In this the 52nd bore a very active part,[1] which I was witness to in Bradford's Brigade, which was moved from the coast to the support of their Brigade.

Being sent by General Bradford with an order to the rear after the action, I was, for the first time, witness of camp followers rifling the dead, and ran some danger from interfering without support.

By this action the way was opened for an advance on Bayonne. My Brigade returned to the left wing, now under the command of Sir John Hope, with whom we advanced to Bidart and its neighbourhood.

---

[1] See "Napier," vol. vi., page 348.

Digitized by Google

WAR MEDALS.

THE following medals were acquired during 1897 by the officers of the 1st Battalion:

JOHN TYMON, 43rd Foot, *Peninsular Medal* with four clasps, viz.:—"Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Toulouse." [Correct name, JOHN TIMEWELL; *see* p. 115.]

JOHN TAYLOR, 43rd Foot (1) *Peninsular Medal* with nine clasps, viz.:—"Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "St. Sebastian," "Toulouse." (2) *Silver Cross* presented by the Spanish Government to the Stormers of Ciudad Rodrigo.

WILLIAM SOUTHGATE, 43rd Foot, *Peninsular Medal*, with ten clasps, viz.:—"Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Toulouse."

Medals in the collection of Major S. John Tombs (of Droitwich):—

RICHARD HARRIS, 43rd Foot, *Peninsular Medal* with six clasps, viz.:—"Ciudad Rodrigo," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Toulouse."

W. WALLACE, 43rd Foot, *Peninsular Medal* with three clasps, viz.:—"Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Toulouse."

WILLIAM BASSER, 43rd Foot, *Peninsular Medal* with five clasps, viz.:—"Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Toulouse."

R. GAMAGE, 43rd Foot, *Peninsular Medal* with five clasps, viz.:—"Badajoz," "Vittoria," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Toulouse."

THOMAS ETHERIDGE, 43rd Light Infantry, *New Zealand*, 1863-6.

A. MILNE, 52nd Foot, *Peninsular Medal* with clasp for "Vimiera."

EDWARD WILSON, 52nd Foot, *Waterloo Medal*.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Woodbury-Gravure.

GOLD CROSS PRESENTED BY THE SPANISH GOVERNMENT TO SIR J. H. COOKE, 43RD LIGHT INFANTRY,

A STORMER AT CIUDAD RODRIGO.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

In the collection of Dr. A. A. Payne (of Sheffield):—

THOMAS STOCKDALE, 43rd Foot, *Peninsular Medal* with six clasps, viz.:—"Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Toulouse."

WILLIAM SMITH, 43rd Foot, *Peninsular Medal* with eight clasps, viz.:—"Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Toulouse."

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR JOHN HENRY COOKE, Lieut.-Yeoman of the Guard (late 43rd), *Peninsular Medal* with eight clasps, viz.:—"Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Toulouse." Also the *Gold Cross* presented by the Spanish Government for "Ciudad Rodrigo."

No. 416, BUGLER ALFRED CHAPMAN, 43rd Foot, *New Zealand*, 1863-6, and medal for *Long Service and Good Conduct*.

MICHAEL HEALEY, 43rd Foot, *South Africa*, 1853; *Umbeyla*. This man was one of the survivors of the "Birkenhead."

JOHN BUTCHER, 52nd Foot, *Peninsular Medal* with three clasps, viz.:—"Corunna," "Busaco," "Ciudad Rodrigo." *Waterloo Medal.*

In the collection of Major W. H. Fowler, of Scarborough:—

D. HETHERWICK,[1] 52nd Foot, *Peninsular Medal* with thirteen clasps, viz:—"Vimiera," "Talavera," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthez," "Toulouse."

[1] David Hetherwick, a native of Perthshire, enlisted in the 52nd in 1808, and was discharged to pension in 1822, on account of pulmonic disease. During his service was present at twenty-four distinct actions with the enemy, as well as at Waterloo. Died at Dundee, April 1860, aged 70 years. His Peninsular Medal found its way to a small shop in Sydney, Australia, when it was purchased in 1884.

Digitized by Google

JOHN TANSLEY, 52nd Foot, *Peninsular Medal* with four clasps, viz :—"Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "St. Sebastian," "Toulouse."

[The St. Sebastian clasp is rarely found on a 52nd Medal, as only forty (of all ranks) of the Regiment were present at the storming as volunteers. Tansley's name does not appear among the stormers given in the Historical Records, page 203; but the War Office Rolls contain his name, and it is probable that his real name was Chancey, and the medal was engraved incorrectly.]

J. MCCAWLEY, Corporal 43rd Foot, *Peninsular Medal* with twelve clasps, viz :—"Vimiera," "Talavera," "Busaco," Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Toulouse."

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Woodbury-Gravure.

HENRY WROTTESLEY,

ENSIGN 43RD LIGHT INFANTRY.

Killed in the Kaffir War, 1852.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FULLER'S HOEK, 1852.

The following are extracts from the journals of two 43rd Officers, relating to the engagement at Fuller's Hoek (Kaffir War), and the death of Lieut. the Hon. Henry Wrottesley.

From the journal of the Hon. Hugh Annesley.[1]

Wednesday, March 10th (written while at breakfast).—Major Pinckney and Captain Campbell's Divisions are sharply engaged on our left, firing in all directions as hard as they can. Bullets whistling over our heads from all sides. The Kaffirs are in great force on some precipices at the top of the kloof. Captain Faddy is working the kloof with shot and shell. Wrottesley, in command of my company, has just charged a bush up the hill with three cheers and has taken it.

Thursday, March 11th.—Marched at daylight through a deep densely-wooded kloof, called "Macom's Den"; carried all the enemy's positions with great loss on their side: took 130 women and children prisoners and a quantity of spoil—ivory rings, karosses, blankets, &c., &c. Here I shot a Kaffir myself. Cleared the whole place thoroughly, and halted at the top to breakfast near the place where Colonel Fordyce was slain. In the afternoon returned in three Divisions, Captain Campbell (73rd) commanding one, consisting of three companies, viz:—One 73rd and two of ours (Gore's[2] and Herbert's,[3] Wrottesley in command of the latter). I was acting adjutant to Major Phillips, so Milles[4] was the other officer with the company. We returned with four companies, under Major Pinckney, down a most frightful place; it was only by scrambling and sliding that we got down, no Kaffirs luckily to oppose us. Half way

---

[1] The present Lord Annesley, Ensign 43rd, 18th April 1851; Lieutenant 29th July 1853; exchanged to Scots Fusilier Guards, 21st October 1853; Lieutenant and Captain, 14th August 1855; Captain and Lieut.-Colonel, 18th May 1860. Served with the 43rd in the Kaffir War 1851-3 (medal), and was severely wounded. Served with the Scots Fusilier Guards in the Crimea, including the battle of the Alma; severely wounded; medal and clasp and Turkish Medal. Was M.P. for Co. Cavan 1857-74.

[2] Owen Arthur Ormsby Gore, Ensign 43rd, 20th November 1838; Lieutenant 19th February 1841; Captain, 9th June, 1846. Killed in action at Anta's Hole (Kaffir War), 7th April 1852, and buried at Keiskamma Hoek.

[3] The Hon. Percy Egerton Herbert. *Vide* Levinge's *Historical Records of the 43rd Light Infantry*, page 315.

[4] The Hon. Lewis Watson Milles.

Digitized by Google

down, we heard Campbell's Division (on our left) begin firing, and they kept it up for an hour or more; we got to Eyre, who was encamped all right; heard of some of our people being wounded. Colonel Primrose and I went out to meet the stretchers, and were shocked to find poor Wrottesley on the first one, wounded in the thigh and looking ghastly pale from loss of blood; the ball lodged, cutting a large vein. We brought him into camp, and everything was done that medical skill could devise. There were three doctors assisting, and they used ether, ammonia, large mustard plasters on different parts, tin cases of hot water, four or five bottles of hot water at his feet and legs, brandy and water, and at last pure brandy, to prevent his sinking. He spoke to me several times before, and during the re-dressing of his wound, but only to beg for water, or to complain of pain and weariness. When the wound was bandaged we put him on an air bed, but he was sinking fearfully fast, and in less than a quarter of an hour after the re-dressing of the wound poor Wrottesley was no more; gradually and imperceptibly life ebbed away; we covered him with blankets and his patrol tent, and there he is now cold and stiff within a few yards of where I am—the second of our officers sacrificed to these infernal savages, and to the fatal obstinacy of the military authorities, who persist in sending men into the bush dressed in such glaring colours as must inevitably draw on them a deadly fire from the sneaking, cowardly foe . . . . . There are, besides, one 73rd man killed, shot through the head; and another with his elbow smashed (Madden amputated the arm directly poor Wrottesley died); one of Gore's Company, a ball in the shoulder; and another with two through his arm—not dangerous.

Friday, March 12th.—Gore's Company (to which I am attached, *vice* Pellew[1] left behind ill) remains for camp guard; all the others are out with Eyre, two or three miles over beyond the kloof; we have heard very little firing as yet. Waggons have just arrived from the General with three days' provisions, so we shall remain out. Herbert has come out to command his own Company (he had previously been on Governor's Escort). It seems poor Wrottesley was shot from behind; he and a few other officers were standing about a hundred and fifty yards from the bush, looking at the artillerymen directing a rocket, which they were just going to fire. The men had all been ordered to lie down on the grass, when two shots were fired from a tree at the edge of the bush, and both bullets were heard to tell—Wrottesley and one of Gore's men were hit. They saw that the shots came from three Hottentots in a tree; immediately Gore ordered a section to fire a volley, and two of them dropped, and some say the third afterwards. Poor Wrottesley had to

[1] The Hon. R. Reynolds Pellew. *Vide* Levinge's *Records*, page 332.

Digitized by Google

run a hundred yards to cover; he bled immensely, and the muscular exertion of course, increased it. (I remember that someone who was there told me that he refused to be carried, and said he felt quite able to go by himself.) The wound was dressed directly they got among the trees. Afterwards, when he was put on the stretcher, shots came so close that one of the men carrying him either flinched from nervousness or missed his footing, and Wrottesley slipped out of the stretcher. Poor fellow! I have just returned (with the rest of his brother officers in camp) from seeing the wound examined, for the satisfaction of his friends, by Dr. Fasson of the Artillery and Dr. Bolton of the 73rd (Madden being out with Eyre). The ball entered the centre of the back of the left thigh, a few inches above the knee, and lodged in the bone, splintering, but not breaking it. Even if the hemorrhage had been stopped instantaneously, which was of course impossible, the doctors say the leg must have been amputated, and that it is a thousand chances if he could have survived in this hot weather, with the mercury at 100°. Gore had a very narrow escape (soon after Wrottesley was hit); he was standing behind Corporal Ingle, who had fired and turned round to load again, when a bullet came evidently intended for Gore's breast, and passed through Ingle's mess-tin and blanket, which saved Gore's life. Gore's Company alone expended 1,040 rounds of ball cartridge during that hour or two.

Saturday, 13*th March*.— . . . . . through a very ugly bush path; the stones stained with blood in several places, and a great number of trees shattered and cut by the bullets of both sides, as we retreated and the Kaffirs followed. At the top Milles showed me the place where poor Wrottesley was standing; and the tree he was shot from, which we found to be riddled with our bullets. His remains were placed in an empty waggon yesterday, and sent into Blinkwater Post, where they were interred by the clergyman, all the military authorities and officers then at the Post being present at the funeral.

From the journal of Lieut. Lumley Graham :—

March 11*th*, 1852.—In the afternoon my company (*i.e.* the company to which I belong, commanded by Captain Gore), Herbert's commanded by Wrottesley, and Campbell's of the 73rd, were detached to descend the path which Campbell ascended yesterday; the rest of the Division to join us below. We moved along the open ground at the top of the ridge and saw a great many Kaffirs in the open, some on horseback. We fired rockets at them. They entered the bush on either side. We moved to within 200 yards of the top of our path, then halted to fire

Digitized by Google

rockets into the bush to clear the way. I said to Gore, "This looks more like fighting than anything I have seen"; and so it proved. We halted within about 150 yards of the bush on our right. Men lay down. Two shots from the bush—thud—thud. Two wounded—poor Wrottesley, and Leonard of my company. Every man fires in the air or any how; but they soon recover their coolness. A great many bullets drop among us. A sub-division of Wrottesley's Company ordered to extend and occupy the rocks from whence the firing proceeds. Milles was ramming down a charge. I rushed forward in his stead, but Gore re-called me, and I came back unwillingly. Milles now ready, runs out, but throws himself down as two bullets whisk by him, calling out "There are two men in that tree; they are taking aim again." I can't see them, but the men do and fire at them. They fall killed or wounded. We move on, except one sub-division left with Madden (the Surgeon), Gore, and Wrottesley, whose wound is being examined. Rush up to the rocks at the head of the path and occupy them. A 73rd man shot through the ear; Vines of my company (carrying a stretcher) through the arm. Shots from both flanks among us. Move into the path, the head of which I occupy with a dozen men, whilst the wounded are carried to the front (perhaps it would be more correct to say to the *rear*).

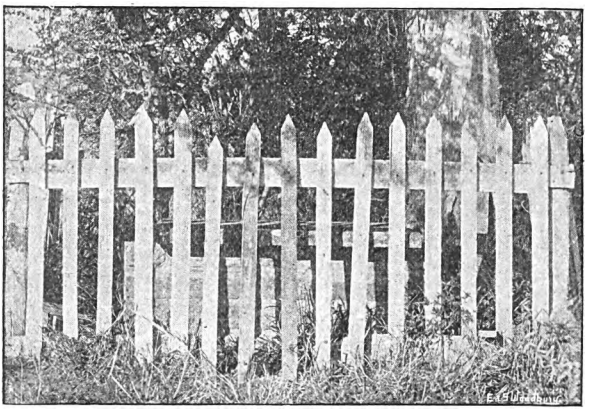
Wrottesley, while being carried in, falls off the stretcher, the bearers having run against a tree. I thought he was again wounded, ran up, and with the help of another man, got him down to where Madden could look to him behind a rock. My rear guard and that of the 73rd relieve one another alternately in covering the march of the column down the path. A 73rd man wounded in the arm. Hardly any shots fired by the enemy after the first 100 yards, but we, not knowing where there might not be an enemy, kept up our fire all the way down. My company and Herbert's fired 2,100 rounds between them. Poor Wrottesley died half an hour after we reached camp, which is pitched near the stream in this *hoek*. He was shot through the femoral artery; the tourniquet was applied at once, but was removed by his fall from the stretcher, and there was very great loss of blood before it could be replaced. This loss of blood seems to have been the immediate cause of death. A 73rd man had his arm cut off. Dream at night of "drums, and guns, and wounds."

Lieut. Henry Wrottesley, who was killed on this occasion, entered the 43rd as Ensign on the 9th June 1846, and was promoted Lieutenant on the 11th December 1849. He was a great favourite with his brother officers, and his death cast a gloom over the whole

Digitized by Google

Regiment. His grave is still to be seen in Blinkwater Cemetery, and the stone bears the following inscription :—

Sacred to the Memory of
THE HONOURABLE HENRY WROTTESLEY,
Who was Killed in Action
At Fuller's Hoek,
The 11th March 1852,
Ætat 23 years.



Digitized by Google

THE MARCH OF THE 43RD THROUGH CENTRAL INDIA IN 1857–8.

A PRIVATE DIARY.

By GERALD YOUNG, *late* 43rd Light Infantry.

THE 43rd marched from Bangalore on the 24th December 1857, the Regiment being, I believe, nearly 1,100 strong, and the men composing it of exceptional physique; it must be remembered that a great proportion were old soldiers wearing the Cape medal, which, by the bye, had only been given away on parade three days before. A fitter Regiment could not have been found in the Service, both for discipline and appearance, and Primrose might well have felt proud of commanding it. I daresay some readers will recall his appearance on the bay Cape Arab, with its broad frontal and rather long ears. There were very few of the officers who were accustomed to Indian marches, and, looking back now, it seems to me as something extraordinary the facility with which everyone fell into his place. We paraded at 3 a.m. and marched out, accompanied by the 19th Madras Native Infantry, commanded by Colonel Nott, and played out by the Band of the 60th, our destination, as far as we knew, being "to join General Whitlock's force." We arrived about 6 at the end of the first day's march at Yelahunkah (a stony camping ground), and began to experience various anxieties—would one's boys appear with the *bandies* and tents, and all the belongings, or had they taken such an excellent opportunity to bolt to their homes with our swag? After an hour or two, however, the baggage came creeping up, tents were pitched, and we began camp life. For the information of any who

Digitized by Google

may read this chronicle, and who will not be as familiar with the routine of marching as my brother officers (who can skip the next few lines), I give an account of the same as it went on, with little variation, for months. An hour before parade the rouse sounded, generally about 2 a.m. (oh, that call! how we hated it!); slowly the camp broke into life; dressing went on while the servants packed, and began to pull up the tent-pegs, unlace the sides of the tents, and roll them up, the bullocks being put in the *bandy* waiting for the load. As soon as one was dressed, the last cords were loosened and the tents came down; pipes lighted, one strolled off to look for parade, generally held at the guard tent. Then the "fall in," usual parade gone through, and the order to march off given; the band struck up, and, in a few minutes, what had been a well-ordered camp, with its neat streets of regularly-dressed tents, was only a mob of camp followers, slobbering camels, elephants, bullock-carts, and shouting servants. The duty of seeing to the removal of all the impedimenta devolved upon a subaltern, who had to see every article and servant off the ground before he left, and bring up the rear, not being allowed to come into camp until the last camel or cart had entered; then, having reported all up, his duty was over. This Baggage Guard was a most arduous and trying duty: bullock-carts broke down, and bullocks refused to pull, but the subaltern had to see it out, and often did not get into camp until the afternoon, having been 8 or 9 hours under a blazing sun without food.

After an hour's march, the Column halted for three minutes, and in a short time we became such adepts that, directly the word was passed for halt, we used to tumble off horse or pony, lie down on the ground, and be asleep in a second; this nap was most comforting, and I would not have missed it for a good deal. The next halt was

Digitized by Google

at the Coffee Tent, a sergeant and some 8 or 10 men always going on the night before to select a good spot, light the fires, and get coffee ready for us as we came up. There was generally a rush for the tent, for we got a quarter of an hour here, and, on occasions when it was a short march, twenty minutes or half an hour, so that a really solid sleep could be indulged in. Then there was generally one more short halt before getting into camp. Arrived on the camping ground there was nothing to be done, but to try and get some shade and wait for the arrival of the tents. Those who were fresh enough went out shooting, others to look for some bathing place.

December 25*th*—Marched to Davenhully. 26*th*—To Shuddlepore. 27*th*, Sunday — Halting. Synge read service; in the afternoon up Nundydroog, a famous mountainous rock with numberless stone steps, and a house and garden at the top, belonging, I believe, in those days to General Cubbon. 28*th*—To Winacul. 29*th*—To Woolcondah, weather getting perceptibly hotter. 30*th*—Fraser of the Madras Light Cavalry and Gammell of the 12th Lancers joined our camp. 31*st*—To Cuddore.

January 1*st*, 1858. 2*nd*—On the march. 3*rd* Sunday—Halting; Primrose read service. 4*th*—Short march to Cootoor. 5*th*—Short march to Chunacatapully; Conway, a private, got 25 lashes for attempting to strike Sergeant Thomson. 6*th*, 7*th*—Marching. 8*th*—Last night Dorehill had his things stolen, we passed his empty trunks by the road-side; the thief was never discovered. 9*th*, 10*th*, 11*th*—On March. 12*th*—A long march, crossing the Penar River. 13*th*—To Ghooty; a bad camping ground; the old fortress here is in a very impregnable position. 14*th*—To Peapully. 15*th*—To Guiuldina, bathing parade. 16*th*—To Dhonee.

Digitized by Google

17*th*—Church parade. 18*th*—To Yeldooty, a long march. 19*th*—After getting into camp, and sleeping, started to look for something to shoot, found a fine tank and had good sport, but got back to camp too late for mess. 20*th*—Into Kurnool, an interesting and very picturesque town, celebrated for the manufacture of turbans and handkerchiefs. 21*st*—Crossed the Toombhudra, and got over without much trouble, except for a slight row with the 19th Madras Native Infantry about taking their bullocks. The name of the river served the men as a joke as long as we marched, as it became the "Tom, bother 'um." 22*nd*—Court-martial read, Sergeant Feeny reduced to the ranks. 23*rd*—After breakfast, started for shooting, plenty of game, black geese, black curlew, grey geese, and sarus crane; the left wing crossed the Kistnah. 24*th*—Horan, Robinson, Madden, Trydell, and I, started for a bathe, and rode along the river to an old ruined fort that stood on the opposite bank, but when we began to undress, some natives frightened us off by saying the river had plenty *mugger*. 25*th*—To Vincapoorum. 26*th*—Halting, had some pony races, Trydell winning. 27*th*, 28*th*—As usual. 29*th*—To Ramnugger. 30*th*—Halting. 31*st*—Church Parade.

February 1*st*—Court-martial. 2*nd*—Court-martial read: rather an unusual and dramatic scene, the triangles were up, and the prisoner, one Patrick Hurley, was just stripping, when Primrose made a short speech, and the man was pardoned. The fact being that the men, who were inclined to drink, found that to be drunk on the line of march brought a very remarkable reward instead of punishment; no punishment drill could be given, their arms were carried for them in a *bandy*, and they had an easy time of it. When this was discovered, cases of drunkenness became more frequent, and Primrose made up his mind to treat such cases with severity.

Digitized by Google

Drunkenness on the line of march, being the same thing as drunkenness under arms, he reminded the men that it was not necessary for the offenders even to be sent for Court-martial, but that the Commanding Officer had power to deal with such cases himself, and that in the future he would decidedly flog them without any doubt, but this being the first case he would show mercy. The effect was excellent, and the crime diminished rapidly. 3*rd*, 4*th*, 5*th*, 6*th*, 7*th*—Much as usual. 8*th*—A long march through the suburbs of Hyderabad, consisting chiefly of tombs. The antelope here were very tame, running through the camp. 9*th*—Marched into Secunderabad, the Bands of the 1st Royals and 12th Lancers playing us in, the Colours, carried by Ensigns M^c^Goun and myself, flying. We, *i.e.* the officers, were lodged in the new barracks in what were to be the married men's quarters. 10*th*—Dined with the 12th Lancers, and heard that poor Newberry, who dined with us at Kurnool, had been killed, and Stuart wounded by budmashes near here, both of the Madras Light Cavalry. 11*th*—Resting and riding about the cantonments; to the Royals' Mess in evening. 12*th*—Close and I walked into the country and found the grass long and dry; it was tempting, and we set fire to it; the fire spread with great rapidity, and the natives began to hollo in all directions, so we returned to Barracks considerably quicker than we came out. 13*th*, 14*th*—Resting.

On the 15*th* *February*—Salar Jung (whose name became very well-known afterwards) sent an invitation to our Brigade to dine, and see the city of Hyderabad. We accordingly started about 2 o'clock, and had tiffin at the Residency, after which we were mounted on elephants and went off to the City. I was rather disappointed, the streets being so dark and narrow. We were taken first to the house of the Commander-

Digitized by Google

in-Chief, which presented more the appearance of a Fancy Bazaar than a house, as it was fitted with French clocks, dancing figures, fountains, musical boxes, &c., &c. After looking at this collection, and having been presented with bottles of sandal-wood oil, we went on to see his country-house—so called, but really on the borders of the city—more clocks and gimcracks. There was, however, a fine view of the City from the top, and it was surrounded with shrubs, and a garden with a small Zoo. Lastly on to Salar Jung's house, where we arrived about 6, and, entering by a low court-yard, found ourselves in a large open square, full of orange trees, with broad verandahs on all sides, supported by painted pillars. In the centre of the square was a fountain, the whole place lighted with coloured lamps. We dined on the verandah, and there was a nautch afterwards. The elephants took us back to the Residency, where we got our horses to ride back to barracks. 16*th*—The last day of barracks. 17*th*—Left Secunderabad and marched to Cleapully. 18*th*—To Yellumpettah. 19*th*—A long march; Crozier, who was on Baggage Guard, did not get into camp until 3 p.m., consequently I did not get my *bandy* up till between 3 and 4. 20*th* — Sunday; Halting. 21*st* — Through jungle. 22*nd*—Jungle still; my cart did not come up till 7.30 p.m. 23*rd*—Halting. 24*th*—On the march; had to cross a very bad nullah, with bad banks on both sides, and deep mud and water at the bottom. I was on duty, so had to help with a fatigue party to get the carts across. Branches were cut down and stones brought, but each cart had to be steadied down by the men—a most tiring business. To work better I took my boots and socks off, and gave them to one of the men to hold; like a simpleton I gave them to a man I didn't know, and as boots were scarce articles, I never saw

Digitized by Google

them again. 25*th*, 26*th* — Marching. 27*th* — Ditto. 28*th* — Sergeant Birmingham went out shooting, having borrowed a gun; he was found near camp with his face blown completely from his head. It was supposed that the gun went off while he was loading (remember there were no breech-loaders in those days). We buried him the same evening. At mess later on we heard that one of the camp colourmen, who was going on to the next camp, whilst bathing in a tank, had been pulled down by an alligator and drowned.

March 1*st*—Out shooting; and came across Colvile, Barclay and Berners, who had got some coolies, and were beating a small isolated hill for a tiger, that had killed a bullock in the neighbouring village the night before; I stayed a short time, but he did not bolt. 2*nd*—Marching through Woccondeh, a large village; a small detachment of the 9th and 49th Madras Native Infantry stationed here. 3*rd*—Crossed the Godavery, a beautiful river-bed dotted with shrub-grown islands. 4*th*—Through the town of Niermul, which is fortified, but not interesting, except for a considerable manufacture of odd toys, painted figures and boxes. 5*th*—Halting at Niermul. 6*th*—Left Niermul and commenced march through the Niermul jungle. I happened to be on the advance guard, and on arriving at the coffee tent, the men told me the Ghaut on ahead was terrible, and that everything was stopped, and so I found it. There was hardly any road, and blocks of rock in the way. We halted, piled arms, men fell out, took off their jackets and the whole regiment went on fatigue. We were kept until 3 in the afternoon (having left camp at 3 a.m.) dragging the carts over the hill. We got into camp at 4 p.m. Oh, the soda and brandy after such a day, it cannot be described! 7*th*—Eleven miles; through Niermul jungle still. 8*th*—Still through the

Digitized by Google

jungle. 9*th*—Halting. At night an amusing alarm took place. The camp suddenly sprung into life. What is it? What is the matter? The commotion turned out to have been caused by a man, who was dreaming, crying out in his sleep, and woke up the other fellows who began holloing also. 10*th*—Short march. 11*th*—On Baggage Guard; got in 2.30 p.m. A *bandy-man* was run over and killed; coming down a very steep hill he fell off his pole and the wheel went over his head. 12*th*, 13*th*, 14*th*, 15*th*—As usual. On the latter day my cart arrived at 5 p.m. with bedstead, chair, lantern, chaco, and bandy broken, having been upset two or three times. 16*th*, 17*th*, 18*th*, 19*th*, 20*th*, 21*st*, 22*nd*, 23*rd*, 24*th*, 25*th*, 26*th*—Days of usual routine with no special incidents. 27*th*—Marched into Seetabuldee, better known as Nagpore. The Resident asked us to dinner. Several mutineers hung here a month or two before we arrived. 28*th*—On a good road to Kamptee, 10 miles; the men in high spirits, as we expected to halt here for good; crossed the river and camped on bank (here, by the way, we had our swords sharpened). 29*th*, 30*th*, 31*st*—At Kamptee; heard that we were to go on.

April 1*st*—Short march to Sattock. 2*nd*—A long march on a good road; 100 days on the march to day! 3*rd* to 12*th*—As usual; this last day, I remember, we were just preparing to bathe in a nice-looking stream near camp, Disbrowe going to take a header, when an alligator poked his ugly head out the water and looked at us—we dressed and went back to camp. In the evening some of us walked down again to the stream, which looked so inviting that we risked the *mugger* and jumped in—luckily he was not on the feed, or the bait was too lively. 13*th* and 14*th*—On march. 15*th*—Descending the Sukree Ghaut, a most beautiful view into the valley beneath, in which we saw

Digitized by Google

a big black bear making off. We considered this as being the longest day's march we had made. I wandered away from camp and found a splendid river, in which we bathed. In the afternoon I went out fishing with Colvile; he got one fish. 16*th*—Another long march. 17*th*—Across the Nerbudha and camped four miles from Jubbulpore in the evening. Close and I rode into the cantonment. 18*th* — Marched into Jubbulpore. 19*th*—Resting. 20*th*—In Jubbulpore, to the Band to see the beauties of the place. Tarrantulas abounded here; a very large one ran over the mess table after dinner. 22*nd*—Left Jubbulpore on a good road, marked with milestones. Brigadier Mountcy, Dr. Jowett, who afterwards died at Kirwee, and Locke, of the 3rd Europeans, joined our camp. 23*rd*, 24*th*—Through jungle. As I was sitting with Gorton in Livesay's tent in the evening, we heard a continued bang-bang, as if men were firing into the camp; we dressed and went out to see what it was, and found that some of the men had set fire to the jungle, and that when the fire reached any clumps of bamboo which were green, at each joint they exploded. 25*th*—A short march; thermometer in the hospital tent stood at 113°.—26*th*—Long march, crossing a beautiful river. 27*th*—A long march into Dumoh. 28*th*—Halting at Dumoh. 29*th*—Longish march; the Company cooks ran away, and were replaced with great difficulty. Yesterday we had heard that Whitlock had had an engagement with the rebels. 30*th*—13 mile march. On a hill side we could distinguish a fort in which we were told 700 rebels with two large guns had ensconced themselves.

May 1*st*—Got further particulars of Whitlock's fight at Banda, and that Miller of the Artillery was severely wounded, and Colbeck of the 3rd killed. 2*nd*—Short march; Gorton attacked with smallpox, mercifully,

Digitized by Google

it did not spread. 3*rd*—On Baggage Guard and Maguire on Ammunition. I went on ahead and sat down on the top of a high bank looking over the river, to watch the carts descending. A few Sarus crane came sailing over and I bagged one, which fell with a crash into the river bed. 4*th*—Marched to Mahewa, known afterwards as the Mugger tank from the following incident:—There was a very fine tank near camp, in which a number of us went to bathe. On one side it was built round with stonework and a flight of steps —a capital place for a header. About 30 yards from the shore there was a temple, the door flush with the water; McGoun and I swam out to it, and scrambled into the temple, and we were followed by Synge. We were examining the place, when we were attracted by shouts from the shore, when, as we looked across the water, the flat hideous heads of two alligators appeared. I believe I had ideas of climbing up to the top of the temple and remaining there until a boat could be made and sent for me. After a minute's indecision, Synge, I remember, cut the knot by making a bold spring; McGoun and I followed (I wonder if the other two felt as frightened as I did); every stroke I made, I thought, now for his horny nose against my ribs. But we saw no more of them. At mess we ate some of the Sarus cranes, which were fairly good. 5*th*—Halting; Sinkinson, a private in Holmes' Company, died—the first death we had had from natural causes, such excellent health had the regiment been preserved in. 6*th*—14 mile march; Gates, of Holmes' Company, died from sunstroke. Passed a tank with pelican. 7*th*—A short march; 115° in hospital tents. 8*th*—Marched into Nagode; Hinde, commanding the Rewah Irregulars, Osborne, the Political, and Cotes, his assistant, quartered here. Two men died from dysentery and sunstroke. 9*th*—At Nagode.

Digitized by Google

10*th*—At Nagode; 124° in Sergeant's tents yesterday. Various reports as to our destination. Rode with Livesay through the remains of the Cantonments; this station was burnt by either the 50th or 52nd B.N.I. 11*th*, 12*th*, 13*th*, 14*th*—At Nagode. 15*th*—Left Nagode. 16*th*—Two men died from sunstroke. 17*th*—Marched into Purneah; the Rajah came out to meet us on a most enormous elephant; two more men died. 18*th*—At Purneah. 19*th*—The Rajah entertained us. 20*th*—Marched to the Bisramnugger Ghaut, which became unhappily famous. I was on baggage guard, and after marching about 6 miles, arrived at the top of a very steep ghaut, through a thick jungle. Here I found all the carts halted, and a company left in charge of Glover and McGoun, to help to get the carts down the other side. It is difficult to describe the so-called road without running into what would sound like exaggeration, so you must imagine the steepness of the ghaut, the blocks of rock, and general impassable condition. I remained on the ghaut all day with Glover and McGoun, and slept there at night, Glover having pitched a bit of his tent. 21*st*—Was relieved from the ghaut duty and went down to the camp; found everybody in low spirits; several men with sunstroke; and only the mess tent up, no others. In the afternoon, Denton, the paymaster, died from sunstroke—a most hospitable, hearty, and genial soul. At work all day getting the carts down the ghaut; three or four men died from sunstroke. 22*nd*—Major Young, of the 19th M.N.I., died from sunstroke. All of us at work at the ghaut all day, and all rather seedy; funeral party in evening. 23*rd*—At 4 a.m. to the ghaut again; poor Elwes (a lieutenant in the regiment) died and was buried. 24*th*—Marched from Bisramjunge, having at last got all the baggage down; but leaving

Digitized by Google

behind us the bodies of Major Young, M.N.I., Denton, Elwes, and 10 of our men. 25*th*—Long march; rainy. 26*th*—Long march; a bad dust storm in the afternoon, which brought the mess tent down, just as dinner was ready. 27*th*—Marched into Banda. 28*th*—We had now carried out our orders and had joined Whitlock, but a sense of great disappointment fell on all, for there seemed to be nothing left for us to do, as Calpee had been taken. There was a beautiful tank here in which we all used to bathe, until a putrid body was pulled out one day, which rather put us off. The magistrate here was a most indefatigable administrator: I am afraid to say how many mutineers he hung at Banda, but they said 2,000. The church and cantonments here had all been burnt down. 29*th*—Banda. 30*th*—Church parade, with Kinloch officiating; he became a prominent man later on, owing to his plucky attempt to get for the force the balance of the Kirwee prize-money (which Government still holds). 31*st*—Whitlock had a great sympathy for the British soldier and his hot dress, and preferred that the regiment should parade in shirt-sleeves. Primrose refused to allow this. The proposal would have suited Rocke thoroughly well; I daresay some of the readers of the Chronicle will remember his appearance on parade at Banda one day with no braces, a large gap showing between his trousers and shell jacket, filled up with baggy shirt; and Primrose's disgust—evinced by his saying at the coffee after early parade, "Captain Rocke, I wish you would wear braces on parade;" and Rocke's reply—with his cool half sneer —"Will you kindly favour me with a pattern of the regimental brace." Rocke was a most curious character, speaking Hindustani well, and a man of education, but he was a free lance, and I believe joined the Nizam's service later on.

Digitized by Google

On the 3*rd June* we left Banda *en route* for Kirwee. The fame of Narrain Rao's treasures had, of course, spread widely, and we were in hopes that he would make some resistance, for he had been more or less in active rebellion, but he had no force, and surrendered tamely enough. On the 15*th* June I went into the palace with one company of the regiment, and was put on guard over Narrain Rao, a fat, disagreeable-looking fellow. I had the satisfaction of seeing the treasure taken out, of which I think we sent 20 cart-loads to Allahabad. The treasure consisted of silver coins and gold bricks, shawls, jewels, &c., and was contained in an underground stone-walled cellar, out of which led a small room where the gold was stored. The long years we waited for the distribution of this loot, the litigation, with its hopes and fears, are matters of history. A paternal Government still sticks to about half the treasure; they eventually gave us the bullion and the realized amount of the jewels, &c., but not Narrain Rao's securities. The late Lord Cairns decided we were entitled to these securities; but when the case got up to the House of Lords, naturally enough it went against us. The Treasury had got hold of it, was it likely we should ever get anything out of its hands? On the 16*th* Narrain Rao was taken from his palace (and I think finished his life in the Andamans), and three companies of the 43rd, with Colvile commanding, remained on detachment at Kirwee, including Trydell, Morley, and myself. There were also the Headquarters of 1st M.N.I., with Colonel Gottereux commanding; one company R.A., with two mortars and two guns, in charge of Captain Palmer and Lieut. Morgan; 25 Sikh horse under a Jemadar; the whole under the command of Brigadier Carpenter, with Major Hodson for Brigade Major.

Digitized by Google

The life at Kirwee was monotonous, the shooting in the vicinity was indifferent, but constant reports of rebels being in the neighbourhood just kept us from perfect stagnation. On the 13*th August*, about 12 o'clock, Colvile ran into my room and told me that Carpenter had received certain intelligence of a large party of rebel sepoys, under Runmust Singh, having come down from the hills, and that they were encamped on the plain about four miles off; that we were to go out at once. Accordingly, at 1 o'clock, we started, and, at about 3 o'clock, came in sight of the enemy, who had taken up a position on a woody hill-side. Our men were terribly exhausted, I believe quite two-thirds fell out, sick, fainting, and completely done up; three men died from the effects of this march, not four miles long; but remember the heat, the heavy accoutrements, the hurry, and lack of proper head-covering, for cap-covers were but poor protection. The rebels began boldly shouting and firing on the advance guard, but as the column came in sight, they began slowly to retreat further up the hill. The hill-side was precipitous and jungly, and we were able to make true practice at them. After this body of men had disappeared over the hill top, we advanced further, and found another party that had taken up a position on the plain; these fellows also showed a bold front, but when we got pretty close they turned and made off round the hill. We followed them for a short distance, and they turned once and fired, but our men were far too tired to do much in the way of pursuit. On rejoining the main body, we were glad to find that our loss (except the three poor fellows from sunstroke) was one Sikh Sowar killed. The worst part of the business, however, was to come. It was 5 o'clock when a furious thunder-storm, accompanied with drenching rain, began; we were only 4 or 5 miles from the Palace

Digitized by Google

at Kirwee, but we did not get in until past one in the morning. We lost our way; the torches would not burn; the nullahs which we had crossed dry in the afternoon, were now rushing torrents; one horse was carried away, and a man washed off his legs, and would have been drowned but for Sergeant Glasgow of the R.A., aided by the little Quarter-Master-Sergeant of the 1st N.I. Next morning, the Sikhs came in saying 200 dead bodies had been counted on the hill-side. Carpenter in his despatch put them down at 100. This little breeze was called the action at Chitracote.

On the 27*th August*, we started on an expedition, the object of which was to protect friendly villages, and burn those suspected of harbouring rebels. The weather was rainy. On the 31*st* we saw some fellows making off from a village; after we had camped, they came down and tried to loot one of the carts, but made off on the alarm being given. On the 1*st September*, Carpenter sent Morley off with 50 men to burn villages. On the 5*th* we saw the rebels' fires on the hill-side all night. We knew there was a very nasty hill in front of us to ascend, and we expected a difficult task. On the 6*th*, marched to the Punghalee Pass, and soon came in sight of the rebels drawn up on the top, looking as if a firm stand was going to be made. Carpenter now came up to the advanced guard and told me to advance steadily until within musket shot, then extend in skirmishing order and ascend the ghaut. He had hardly given me the order when Palmer (of the R.A.), who was in the rear with the guns and mortars, began firing without orders (he could not resist opening the ball). We continued to advance; at the foot of the ghaut we were met with some rather smart firing, but slowly ascended the hill, the shots getting fewer and fewer; on the top not a man was to be seen, only some blood

Digitized by Google

and loose powder. The march was continued for about five miles through thick jungle, the spies having assured Carpenter that the rebels had decided to make a stand at an opening in the jungle not far off. Sure enough, after about two hours march from the top of the Pass, the jungle did clear and the rebels were to be seen near a tank; when we came in sight, they spread out in some kind of order, but as the long line came over the hill, they turned again. The few Cavalry we had with us went forward at the gallop (some of MacIntyre's Hyderabad Horse and Sikh Police) and cut up about 30. We got into the small town of Kotee about five, and Colvile and I went out to look round; nothing to be seen but fowls and pigs. We stayed at Kotee until the 13*th*. On one of the days we were there, a little incident occurred that gave rise to some excitement. Palmer went out to exercise the gun bullocks, and whilst on the march tried to enter a little fort, but met with some resistance from an armed man inside. Palmer shot him, and entering the fort found a horse saddled and the gate on the opposite side open. On reporting the circumstance to Carpenter, the Brigadier became very angry and abused Palmer for shooting what he called "a friendly villager." A Court of Inquiry was held and proceedings forwarded to Whitlock; eventually Carpenter had to apologise to Palmer. On the 13*th*, we left Kotee, and in two days were at Nagode, where we remained until the 26*th October*, when we started back for Kirwee, arriving there on *November* 1*st*, and finding that Trydell, having got his company in the 22nd Regiment, Richardson had arrived to take his place. On the 9*th* Trydell left. On the 25*th* we marched to Chitrakote, and so to Puttykecheh, arriving there on the 30*th*. The palace here was a very quaint old place.

Digitized by Google

December 1*st* to Sunkul. 2*nd* to Kallinger; the Rajah lent us his cheetah for antelope hunting. 3*rd*—General excitement prevailing, as some of the 12th Lancers, MacIntyre's Horse, 3rd Europeans, and 59th M.N.I. arrived, announcing that Whitlock was only a march behind; but no one could explain what this portended, and where we or anyone else were going to. 4*th*—Marched across the river. 5*th*—Halting at Bunseker; very cold weather; dined with the Artillery. They lit an enormous fire outside the tent, which we sat round smoking. 6*th*—To Pahairkero. 7*th*—To Singpore, and 8*th*—Halted. 9*th*—Whitlock arrived, and consequent general confusion; called on him, but didn't extract much. On the 11*th* we marched into Nagode, a grand entry (after the manner of the good old General). On the 22*nd* news was brought that the rebels had come down again and were close to Kirwee, threatening an attack; this came direct from Woodlands of the 1st M.N.I. On the 23*rd* Carpenter sent off a small detachment of the 43rd under Morley, some 1st M.N.I. under Cumming, and Morgan of R.A., along the Kirwee road by forced marching. 24*th*—After we were in bed, heavy firing was heard, and on the 25*th* got the news that Kirwee had actually been attacked. The 43rd were commanded by Trydell, and the rebels satisfactorily repulsed. The Brigadier refused to march and a good deal of excitement prevailed. Palmer of the R.A. was the senior officer and consulted Colvile on the subject, and I, I am afraid, did my best to promote a row. The idea suggested was that Palmer should put the Brigadier under arrest, assume command, and march to the relief of Kirwee. It was really magnificent; Colvile, I am sure, gave excellent counsel, though, I firmly believe, he would have also rejoiced if Palmer had done what was gravely suggested; it was too good

Digitized by Google

a thing to miss; however, in the end nothing was done. 27*th*—Made a 22 mile march to Pahairkero, and on 28*th* to Singpore, and on 29*th* back to Nagode. Osborne, the Political Agent at Rewah (who by his firmness and ability had kept that state in order during the Mutiny), spent a good deal of time at Nagode, and the Brigadier was somewhat jealous of him; accordingly he would not publish any orders at night as to our route, so we went off to bed in uncertainty and discontent. 29*th*—The Brigadier turned us out by 4 o'clock, and as Osborne had told us overnight that he understood we were to go to Kotee, and as the 43rd led, and the Brigadier was in the rear, we made for that place; but as soon as he found out where we were going he was furious, galloped to the front and told us to turn back and take the road to Nagode. Crossed the river and got to Sahawal late, and on the 30*th* got to Kotee, and on the 31*st* to Punneri.

On 1*st January*, 1859, 30 men of the 43rd under myself; 60 of the 1st Madras under Captain Gompertz; 15 R.A. with Palmer were left at Punneri to make a détour under the direction of Osborne, and Coles, the Collector, while the remainder of the Brigade returned to Kotee. The party started at five in the evening, and marched by a jungle path, constantly blocked by large rocks, until they arrived at the bottom of a very precipitous ghaut; we scrambled up as well as we could, and arrived at the top about 1 o'clock in the morning. The spies said that the rebels were about a mile and a half from us, and advised our lying down until daybreak. This was done, and on *January* 2*nd*, as soon as daylight began to appear, we began to descend the hill on the further side. We shortly caught sight of a miserable looking village from which smoke was rising; as we got nearer a horse neighed, and in another minute

Digitized by Google

figures began to appear running from the houses into the jungle. All now became a perfect scene of confusion, no orders were given, but away went everybody in pursuit, firing at the flying figures, a sort of desultory fight being kept up for about two hours. When no more shots were heard, we emerged in broken knots of three or four men from the jungle, to a small level surrounded on all sides by bush. One Sikh was badly wounded, Osborne had a sword cut over his hand, and Addison, a private in the 43rd, had a very bad wound, a sword cut under his knee severing all the sinews, as well as a broken arm. Osborne was attacked in the bush by a Pandy, and tried to shoot him with his revolver, but the Sepoy was too quick for him and cut him over the hand, he would inevitably have been killed but for Addison, who came up in time; he was received with a furious blow from the *tulwar*, but eventually managed to despatch the fellow. Poor Addison had his leg taken off at once, without chloroform, and bore the operation splendidly; unfortunately the jolting of the dooly made the bone come through the stump, and he had later on to have his leg taken off higher up. The rebels were all well armed, musket, bayonet, sword, and plenty of ammunition. We only took two prisoners (who were sentenced by Osborne and hung on a tree within an hour or two), but were supposed to have killed about thirty. We took it easily into Kotee, arriving on the *3rd January*, and the band of the 1st M.N.I. played us in. On the *8th January* we marched again for Nagode, passing through Kotee. After we had gone to bed a most terrible wailing and crying broke out, and we could hear the footsteps of several people. Getting up we found a dead body outside the tent, but no person, or anything to account for its presence. On sending to the Cutwal, it was found that this body had

Digitized by Google

been brought to us to cry for vengeance, as it was said two Englishmen had come to his house and asked for drink, and on being refused had murdered the man. Nothing perfectly satisfactorily was ever discovered. On the 9*th January* we found ourselves back at Nagode, where the detachment remained until the arrival at the Headquarters on the 7*th February*. On the 13*th* Whitlock arrived, and on the 15*th* the Regiment left *en route* for Saugur. On the 24*th* three companies had to go back again to Nagode, and on the 27*th* we marched into Saugur and went into Cantonments and considered the march was over, both officers and men being under roofs again. On the 1*st March* there was a big dinner at the mess, Brigadier Wheeler proposing the health of the Regiment, to which Primrose replied in fitting words.

Digitized by Google

A 52ND LETTER, 1861.[1]

ON A DÂK JOURNEY FROM JHANSI TO LULLUTPORE.

My dear Mrs. Keyworth,
You asked me some time,
To tell you of Lullutpore station in rhyme:
Your wish I fulfil, and at this very season,
For rhyme may be used, when one's almost lost reason.

But before of the place a description I pen,
I must tell of my journey to this lively den:
All things being ready, the bearers were started
From sleep, and from Jhansi, "Yours truly" departed.

These three saw me off—Powys, Ellis, and Owen.
The night it was dark, and the wind it was blowin';
The bearers they grunted and trotted along:
I'm, luckily, light, and the niggers were strong.

Next morning I woke at the break of the dawn,
And proceeded to stretch myself, grumble, and yawn;
'Twas four by the warming-pan watch which you've seen,
(It's awfully battered, and fast turning green.)

The niggers were smoking beneath two tall trees;
If there's one thing they like, it is taking their ease,
Of all mild Hindoos the chief characteristic:
I longed to make use of a remedy "fistic."

But feared very much that while sleeping I lay,
They might quickly "make tracks," as our Yankee friends say,
And leave me alone, without one single coolie,
Not only to walk, but to carry the *dhooly*.

So I looked through the hole representing a door,
And at these Orientals I gently did roar
A few potent speeches, which mild explanation
Soon made them get up, though with heartfelt vexation.

In fine, the dâk bungalow straightway I gained,
And a "brawndy and soddy" I'd quickly have drained,
But the morning was early, and giddy my head,
So I went in for "pina-ka-pani" instead.

The waiter was civil, obliging, and steady,
And to bring what one wanted was perfectly ready;
But this wasn't much use, though his praises I sing,
For there was, most unluckily, nothing to bring.

I started at eight, and, in seven hours more,
I reached this delectable place—Lullutpore;
And when I've had time to explore the locality,
To you I'll describe the delightful reality.

But now I must close this nonsensical letter;
I hope that the baby and Keyworth are better;
To rhyme on such subjects is going rather far,
But I hope you'll excuse

Yours sincerely,
E. KER.

---

[1] From Ensign E. Stewart Ker to the wife of another 52nd officer.

Digitized by Google

A DAY'S PIG-STICKING.

Bara Valley,
10th December 1897.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,

Three weeks in camp at Bara with nothing to do must be my excuse for a letter about the past pig-sticking season at Bareilly. Our first beat was at Kymoa on the 14th January. To get there (14 miles from Bareilly) most went by train, a small station on the railway to Naini Tal being close to the meet, and the trains being convenient, but Dodington and I drove, laying out a dâk with our polo ponies by way of exercise for them, as, owing to the Infantry Polo Tournament taking place at the end of the month, these could not be ridden after pig. We mustered a large field, about 15 spears (of whom five or six belonged to the regiment) at the rendezvous at about 8 a.m., where we found the Khansamah ready with breakfast. The morning was cold and we were all glad to stick to our great-coats as long as possible. The *shikari*, Alyar Khan, was confident that we should see pig, but very doubtful whether we should be able to kill one, owing to the large amount of sugar cane and *arras* crops still standing. The principal beat was a *bagh* (wood) adjoining a village and about half a mile from the road. The spears were formed into three parties—one on the north side behind a rough bit of hedge; one opposite S.W. corner, behind a heap of sugar cane straw; and the third on S.E. under a large tree. The parties having been told off, lots as usual were drawn for the different places. Mine fell to the last place. The line of beaters, about 70 in number, was formed along the edge nearest the village, and the signal given to commence, when a

Digitized by Google

shot from one of the *chuprassis* soon announced that pig were afoot. I may here explain how a line of beaters is usually worked.

Attached to the Tent Club, in addition to the head *shikari*, are four *chuprassis*, to each of whom is assigned a district in which he collects *kubber*, and reports cases of shooting pig, etc., in fact, he is a sort of game-keeper. Of these four men, the one from our district in which we are beating, and usually one or more of the others who has been ordered there for the beat, is present. These and the head *shikari* distribute themselves behind the line of coolies, much the same as section and company commanders behind an extended firing-line, and their duties are the same, viz., to see that the coolies keep their places and beat properly.

On good beating far more depends than many pig-stickers seem to imagine. Often and often the one bush or bunch of grass in which an old boar is lying is passed by untouched or with only one or two slight taps, and the cunning old fellow lies low altogether, or waits till the line has passed, and then slips away quickly and unseen behind the line, or a boar which has got on foot and gone forward to the edge of the covert, waits there undecided whether to go on or back, and, finding a gap in the line just behind him, breaks back, and the whole beat has probably to be gone over again. One of the *chuprassis* always carries an old gun with only a powder charge in it. As a pig breaks forward he fires, and the boar, imagining that he has a shooting party behind him, settles to change his quarters.

In beating *baghs*, or other thick covert where pig are afoot, several shots should be fired, and the shouting and beating of the bushes and grass should be at its highest near the end of the covert, like magazine fire at

Digitized by Google

the end of an attack. Even the best worked-up beat often fails, and from the very edge an old boar—especially if he is one who has been "ridden" before—breaks back, and sometimes, imagining that all his enemies are in front, sneaks out on the far-side. Here is the chance of the party of spears left back, who, if they are not old hands at the game, have probably been fretting and cursing their lot for being in a bad place, and may now lose their chance by having relaxed their look-out.

Such is the usual method of beating a *bagh*, or an unrideable bit of ground, but in long grass, such as pig are often found in, and in which one can see sufficiently to follow a pig, no shouting is allowed at all, but the coolies simply beat the grass with *lathis* (sticks—usually solid bamboos about 1½ inches thick and about five feet long—a very formidable weapon in a village row). Some of the spears in this case should follow about 20 yards behind the line, with perhaps one party well forward and another well back, or in any other spot by which a boar might break away.

This sort of beating is, to my mind, far more exciting and interesting than waiting outside a covert. In it you can watch the line at work like a huntsman watching his hounds, and constantly have—which to me is always one of the greatest pleasures of pig-sticking—the opportunity of seeing different kinds of game on the move, for besides pig, hares, partridges of several sorts, quail, occasionally florikin, black buck, para, nilghai, and, if the covert is wet or near water in the early part of the season, duck, snipe, teal, and geese may all be met with; while, in addition, the run through grass just thin enough to allow of the pig being stuck to, and yet thick enough to hide all those holes and roughnesses which on bare ground look so formidable, is far more exciting than a run across the open.

Digitized by Google

But to return to our beat. Sows and squeakers got up in all directions, but, appearing to understand that they were not to be molested, started off, taking beautiful lines towards the great pig stronghold of Kaitola, about seven miles away. After these there were a good many short scurries, as, it being the first meet of the season, everyone seemed to expect to see nothing but old boars.

After several of these bursts, the *shikari* gave out that he thought no rideable boar was in the *bagh*. One more beat was, however, tried, and this time a smallish boar came away through some thin *arras* in my party's direction. The party was soon after him—Dodington on my charger and Salkeld on "Rats," taking him through some grass and gardens towards the road; then came a sharp turn back through the grass where the former took first spear, and the boar was finished off just before he could regain the *bagh*, but not before one of the party had had a nasty fall and disabled his shoulder. The line was next put through the strip of grass we had already crossed twice, so neither spears nor coolies expected to see much. Some of the coolies passing a particularly nice-looking bush untouched, I summoned them back, and at the first whack out came a magnificent boar close under the very noses of the ponies that Davies and I were riding, across a perfectly flat bit of ground for the gardens, about two hundred yards off. He had evidently been fattening on sugar-cane, and was not prepared to have to run for his life. At any rate, he was a very slow mover, and not proficient in the art of "jinking," and ere he reached the garden he twice received a spear which made him still less inclined to run. Through the gardens another spear brought him to a trot into a small bit of sugar-cane—where he should have stopped—

Digitized by Google

and then out into a bit of thin *arras*, where he died fighting gamely, and very nearly upsetting two of the field—who had now all gathered round—before he was finished. He weighed 228 lbs., which was the second heaviest boar killed in the season.

We now adjourned for lunch, after which we tried a piece of grass by a small river. Here a boar was at home, but, owing to the sugar-cane coverts all round, we could not get at him, and had to leave him. A cup of tea near the station, and at 5 o'clock we returned to Bareilly by rail and road as we had come. So ended the first day of what proved to be the best season the Bareilly Tent Club has ever seen. At the end of our last day, July 3rd, the bag stood at 172 pig, 1 panther, 1 wolf, 1 black buck, 1 wild cat, and 1 porcupine, killed with the spear.

Yours truly,

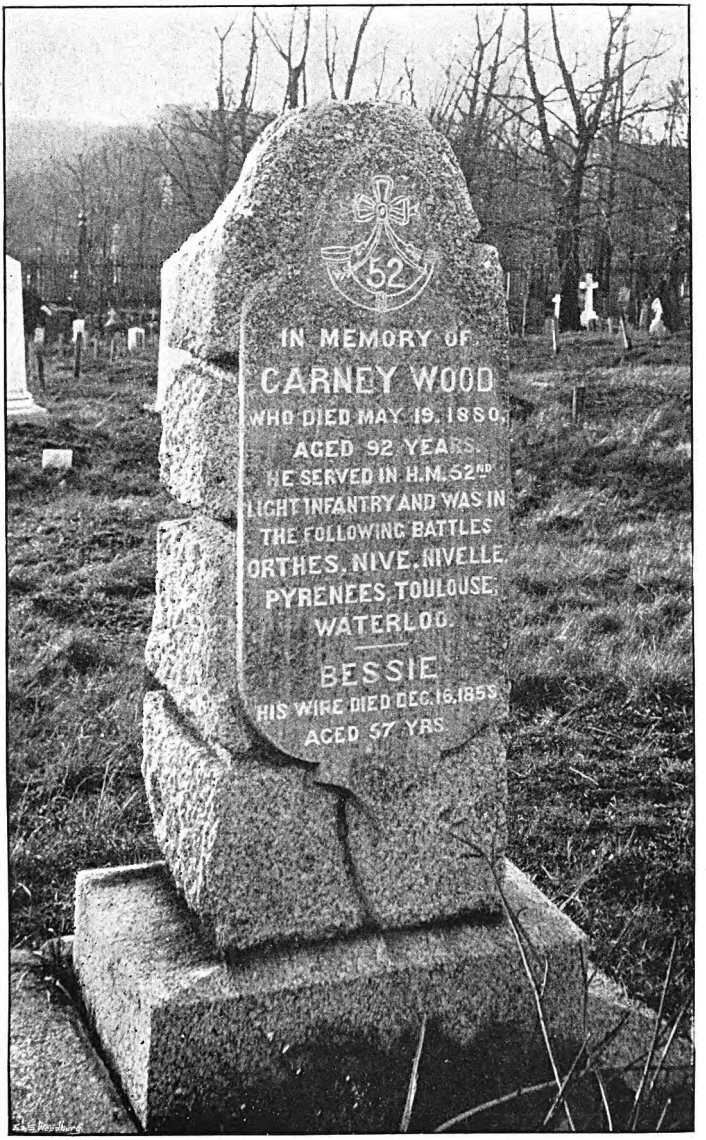
R. FANSHAWE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



IN FORT MASSEY CEMETERY, NOVA SCOTIA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE ESSENTIALS

OF

GOOD SKIRMISHING.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE ESSENTIALS

OF

GOOD SKIRMISHING.

SECOND EDITION.

TO WHICH ARE NOW ADDED

A BRIEF SYSTEM OF COMMON LIGHT INFANTRY DRILL;
A METHOD OF PRACTICE FOR
THE SPEEDY ACQUIREMENT OF PROFICIENCY IN
THE USE OF THE RIFLE;
AND SHORT OBSERVATIONS ON SERVICEABLE
APPOINTMENTS AND DRESS.

BY

COLONEL G. GAWLER, K.H.

Late of the 52nd Light Infantry.

London:

PARKER, FURNIVALL, AND PARKER,

Military Library, Whitehall.

1852.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TO

SIR JOHN MACDONALD, K.C.B.,

Adjutant-General to the Forces.

THE FOLLOWING REMARKS,
IN REFERENCE TO ONE OF THE BRANCHES OF THE SERVICE
COMMITTED TO HIS ESPECIAL SUPERINTENDENCE,
ARE, BY PERMISSION,
MOST RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,
BY HIS VERY OBEDIENT AND FAITHFUL SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.

August, 1837.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
I. The Essentials of Good Skirmishing - - - - -	206
II. A System of Common Light Infantry Drill adapted to the Long Range Rifle - - - - - - - - -	219
*III. A Method of Practice for the Speedy Acquirement of Proficiency in the Use of the Rifle - - - - - -	
*IV. Short Observations on Dress and Appointments - - -	

* Not re-printed.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

UNDER the immense increase which is now taking place in the length of range and accuracy in effect of small arms, there must, of necessity, come an increase of the importance of skill in skirmishing. The reconnaisances of mounted staff officers, the patrolling, skirmishing, and menacing of charges by small bodies of cavalry, and even the action of artillery on that very large proportion of the surface of the earth in which vision is limited to at most one thousand yards, will be greatly controlled by the accurate and distant infantry marksmen. Nay, even columns and lines of infantry will now only be able to repel his power of destructive annoyance by meeting him with troops in extended order. Of old, if he pressed too near to a close body of infantry, an impatient volley might sweep him and his comrades into annihilation, but now, ensconced in his distant cover, he may "beard the lion in his den," a battalion of infantry in position, with something like impunity.

With this distant power of the individual skirmisher, however, there stand connected increased difficulties of combination with his surrounding and supporting comrades. Such general unity of action is most important at times for reasonable security, and always for the production of general and total effects.

These advantages must depend, more than ever, upon well-impressed individual acquaintance with the essential principles of good skirmishing.

Under these considerations the following pages, which were received at the time of their first publication with public[1] and private testimonials of approbation, are reprinted, with some corrections and additions to make them suitable to the present standard of military efficiency, and with remarks which may be useful, at this period, upon light infantry drill, rifle practice, dress, and appointments.

[1] *Blackwood's Magazine*, Oct. 1837, page 521; *United Service Journal*, Nov. 1837, page 415; *Naval and Military Gazette*, 1837, &c., &c., &c.

February, 1852.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

SOME high continental military authorities have of late years proclaimed that British soldiers are incapable, or next to incapable, of acting as light infantry. Than this announcement there never was a clearer illustration of the golden maxim, "Assertions are not proofs." If our censors had taken the trouble to search for evidence, southern and western Europe would have told them, that in these portions of the civilized world there have not been known, in the middle and modern ages, light troops superior to those of Britain. In archers, the light infantry of "the olden time," by what nation in the world was England surpassed? Her troops of this class, the direct forefathers of a large proportion of our present soldiery, gained for themselves a name that might, one would think, have sounded even to the shores of the Baltic, which at least has rung upon every ear familiar with the tale of Poictiers, Cressy, and Agincourt. All of these, as described by foreign pens,[1] were won mainly by the skill and conduct of the British bowmen. At Cressy 12,000 Genoese, then the most renowned light troops of continental Europe, were driven like chaff before unerring cloth-yard shafts from the tough old English yew.[2]

Had our critics inquired concerning more modern warfare, their Hessian neighbours would have told them that in the North American revolutionary contest, in that six years' war of surprises, skirmishes, and ambuscades, among unequalled woods and wildernesses, the British soldier in himself was more than a match for the skirmisher-bred American woodsman; and, to say the least, as alert and intelligent at the outposts as his well-trained German fellow-combatants. The struggle, indeed, ended unsuccessfully to Britain; but, let the blame rest where it may, it cannot be thrown upon the British soldier; he never came short of his duty.

In the protracted and astonishing conquest of Hindoostan, which had some European inimical spectators, the flank companies of battalions did three-fourths of the work; not only concentrated at the breach and escalade, but also, when necessity required it, extended in the jungle.

---

[1] See "Le Nouveau Dictionnaire des Sièges et Batailles," under these articles.

[2] "La première ligne des Français étoit composée de douze mille archers Génois. Meurdris et décomfits par les flèches que les archers Anglois leur tiroient si vivement que ce sembloit neige, ils lâcherent le pied et se renversèrent sur la seconde ligne. . . . . Philippe, croyant qu'il y avoit de la trahison de la parte des Génois, s'ecria: Or tôt tuez cette ribaudaille qui nous empêche la voie sans raison."—"Nouveau Dictionnaire des Sièges et Batailles," article, "Crécy."

Digitized by Google

And to come to those contests which offer the fairest estimate of the British soldier as he now is, and with which all civilised military critics may be expected to have become acquainted, the European campaigns of the Duke of Wellington ; it is not sounding an empty boast, but a note of most sober and honest truth to say, that, than the British light troops of his army, better never guarded a camp or fought in a skirmish. In a fluctuating war of eight campaigns, over many hundred miles of varying country, opposed to the bravest and most intelligent soldiers of the continent, none were ever more constantly conquerors in action or more successfully vigilant on outpost duty.

It is true, indeed, that the British light infantryman has a practical system in some important particulars peculiar to himself, and in none more so than that, under all circumstances, he continues the well-disciplined soldier, never systematically assuming the character of the loose, lawless, free-corps freebooter. From this last peculiarity may have arisen the incorrect impressions of our foreign contemporaries. We, however, glory in the difference, and affirm that stern discipline and high soldier-like principle must form the basis of thorough military efficiency to the full as much in the light and extended services, as in those of a more concentrated description.

Free corps originate in long internal wars. Happily for Britain, she of late has not been distinguished for such nurseries of irregular military skill ; but when her territories were desolated by them, there were not wanting bodies of this description as active, intelligent, and enterprising as any that ever graced the continent of Europe.

To assist in keeping up the remembrance of the essentials of the practical system of the modern British light infantryman, in that important branch of his duty, skirmishing, in order that foreigners, whatever be their theories, may continue to receive, when necessity requires it, practical evidence that British soldiers can act as light infantry, is the principal object of the Author in submitting to the army the following observations.

1837.

Digitized by Google

THE ESSENTIALS OF GOOD SKIRMISHING.

Skirmishing is the art of fighting, with numbers insufficient to occupy, in close order, the ground contested.

In light infantry or skirmishing drill, as in all other instruction, the principal art is, to dwell *forcibly* on things *really essential ; moderately* on things *merely important*, and *lightly* on things *merely indifferent.*

To good skirmishing there are *eight essentials* :—

1. Active intelligence.
2. Correct firing.
3. Daring courage.
4. Making the best of cover.
5. Presenting the smallest possible marks to the enemy's fire.
6. Maintaining extension from, and dependence on, a given file of direction.
7. Preserving a sufficient readiness to resist cavalry.
8. A judicious employment of supports and reserves.

Very deficient in any of these qualifications, skirmishers cannot be of the first order. Possessing them all in reasonable proficiency, *skirmishers must be very good, let the character of their other attainments and systems of drill be whatever it may.*

I.

The life and especial mark of the good skirmisher is ACTIVE INTELLIGENCE.

In the ranks the closer men attain to a state of unreflecting mechanism, with nothing of mind but attention, the nearer they are to true soldierlike perfection. Not a thought should arise, an eyeball turn, or a finger tremble, but in obedience, and that obedience should be accurate and instantaneous as the word. Not so the skirmisher; within certain limits he is his own general, and must think for himself. From the moment that he "shakes out" from the elbows of his right and left comrades, reflection must awake, and, in due dependence on a broad established system, be energetically directed to gain every advantage on the opposing foe.

The French as skirmishers excel in active intelligence. Every man manœuvres as if the fate of the day depended upon his conceptions. Their ability, in this particular, may spring in a great degree from the looseness of their instruction practice of all field exercise. This, while it is ill-calculated to make steady soldiers at close order, is well adapted to give free scope to the natural intelligence of skirmishers.

Digitized by Google

The mechanical stiffness, formerly much seen in British light infantry, arose, there can scarcely be a question, from the formality of our old ordinary mode of applying the system of light infantry drill. The automatonism, proper to the ranks, was extended to skirmishers, and they also were taught to move only as they were wound up. The indignation of the drill instructor was poured out, *not* upon men who failed in the firstrate essentials of good skirmishing, but upon those who erred a foot in dressing or in distance—who did not step off, halt, or fire, precisely at the sound of the whistle or elevation of the signal firelock—whose unmusical ears refused to distinguish amid the endless variety of bugled orders—who could not run like racers, or who ran bewildered in some of the intricate evolutions, which were supposed to crown the very pinnacle of skirmishing perfection. Some corps did not drill according to this erroneous method, others did not carry it to its full extent; but taking the army as a whole, unreflecting precision in the details of skirmishing was its system, and to this day that system has its votaries.

It is no small proof of the strength of natural intelligence in British soldiers, that, when brought into actual service, they broke through the fettered stiffness of their instruction drill, let go what was indifferent in it, clung to that which was important, and soon rivalled their intelligent and experienced opponents.

The true summit of perfection in skirmishing is, *the preservation of order in disorder* and *of system in confusion;* for the circumstances which accompany skirmishes of necessity produce, almost always, more or less mixture, inversion, and general irregularity. In hot contests over large extents of intricate ground, men of different companies, regiments, brigades, and even divisions, mingle with each other. Soldiers should therefore be drilled, *not indeed to fall into such irregularities on principle, but to be ready for them in practice.* They should be made at times to skirmish in inverted companies, mixed companies, and mixed regiments —to form good skirmishing lines out of confused masses—to concentrate from similar mixed bodies into squares to resist cavalry, or into lines or columns for the purposes of charging or defending streets of villages, or other defiles—to extend again rapidly, and to perform every necessary evolution as if no mixture or irregularity had occurred.

Such movements, when inculcated as necessary exceptions to good order, do not unfit soldiers for more regular manœuvres, but, by the contrast, increase order and intelligence in them.

Soldiers who have not been drilled on this principle, or who have not acquired it by experience, are, when extended under fire, continually liable to be transformed into unmanageable mobs. Skirmishers who understand it will always show a formidable front, be ready for every changing event, and, under the worst possible circumstances, act together in the mighty energy of mutual confidence.

Digitized by Google

Unreflecting mechanical precision is at direct variance with such practice, active intelligence and a wise well-defined general system are its component elements. Active intelligence, therefore, in every point of view, is invaluable to the skirmisher; and the attention of all drill superintendents and instructors should be unremittingly directed to stamp it on his mind and to mix it with his practice.

II.

The soldier at close order always has, or should have, a large mark for his fire. Nothing can be more unsteady or unsoldierlike than for a closed body to pour a volley upon mere skirmishers: from troops concentrated, no object but an opposing mass or line within two hundred yards should provoke a single shot.[1] The skirmisher has not this advantage; his mark is generally small, and often indistinct; besides which, the temptation to careless aim is much greater to him, who fires away sixty or one hundred and twenty rounds over hedge and ditch without intermission, than to the battalion soldier, who seldom expends more than twenty at any one time. Hence the peculiar necessity for practising light troops to cool, steady aim and accurate firing.

The immense importance of very great attention to the ball practice[2] of this branch of the service, is too obvious to require an enforcing observation; but it ought to be impressively remarked, that good practical aim is not to be acquired *only* in front of the target, *but to the full as much* in the everyday drill firings, with or without blank cartridge.

It is not the case that careful firing is provoked by the sight of an enemy; on the contrary, arithmetical calculation has repeatedly proved, to the blush of the good soldier, that under no circumstances are balls so wildly and carelessly thrown away as in those moments when the fortunes of empires are thrown away along with them. In action, the greater number of the musquets are pointed *generally* at masses of dust and smoke, and not *precisely* at the dark, active figures which they develop.

For these reasons, on the drill field, instead of the loose, careless practice too common in this particular, the soldier, and especially the

---

[1] With long range rifles, this limit will probably now be eight hundred yards. —(*Second Edition.*)

[2] In this branch of instruction, there is unquestionably a very wide field for practicable improvement. In addition to some advances nearer to perfection in the construction of the musquet itself, *very much* might be done towards the art of using it, in the ways of systematical scientific instruction and improved local conveniences for ball practice. These of necessity would entail some public expense, but every reasonable outlay towards the maintenance of national military efficiency is true economy, and the neglect of its real extravagance.—(*First Edition.*)

Digitized by Google

skirmisher, should be unsparingly compelled to go through the motions of aiming and firing at a precise object, as accurately as if at actual ball practice, until the habit be engraven too deep on his mind to be obliterated by any circumstances of confusion.

III.

Daring courage, as an acknowledged essential to the thorough soldier of every class, it would scarcely have been necessary to have noticed in the present enumeration, did not an opinion appear to obtain, much on the Continent and with some in Great Britain, that light troops are required to exercise it in a less desperate degree than men at close order.

Foreigners, when extended, often spend systematically much time in long shots and shy fighting, and give way, as a matter of course, before troops in weightier formations. In the British service this opinion does not prevail; there is no good reason why it should, and it is of great importance to the thorough efficiency of skirmishers that it should not.

The British soldier is as much a grenadier at heart, with a green tuft in his cap skirmishing through a wood, with no close support but his tried and trusted rear-rank man, as he is in designation when mounting a breach, under a black bear-skin, with ten thousand bayonets at his back.

In extended order he is just as ready, as at any other time, to fix his bayonet and dash to close quarters, if the enemy, on tolerably equal terms, will stand for him; and if his piquet be pressed by a heavy attacking column, he sees no more reason than at any other time to surrender an inch of ground as long as he can stand upon it. Very remarkable instances of this kind occurred during the Peninsular War.[1]

It is well that it should be so; for if it be indeed true, as some insinuate, that the British soldier falls somewhat below his Continental brethren in the policy of skirmishing, this important essential, *persevering unflinching courage*, will ever, as it always has done, make up for minor deficiencies, and carry him triumphantly through.

It is useful to observe, how much the flinching practice of foreign light infantry has influenced, and perhaps been influenced by, their systems of drill. The old method, which we borrowed from them, of firing advancing by alternate ranks or files, may be practicable with long

[1] The characteristic difference between British and foreign ideas of good light infantry is quietly portrayed at a stroke by Napier when, in answer to St. Cyr's remark, that "the Migueletes are the best light troops in the world," he observes, "If, instead of *fifteen thousand* Migueletes, the *four thousand* men composing Wellington's Light Division had been on the heights of Cardadeu, *General St. Cyr's sixty rounds of ammunition would scarcely have carried him to Barcelona.*"—"Peninsular War," vol. ii., page 104.

Digitized by Google

shots and cautious movements, but it is only partially applicable to the service practice of British light infantry, who, even when close to their enemy, count it most unsoldierlike to fire without an immediately important purpose in view; who seldom fire at all until within two hundred yards of their object;[1] and who, after a few quiet shots to get within the length of their breath and to draw on the enemy's fire, dash at the opposing line of defence with that peculiar rush which may be called "the skirmishers' charge."[2]

The present established mode of advancing firing by "single line,"[2] is that into which daring skirmishers always do, and of necessity always must, fall. On the drill-ground, when required, this mode may be completed to a perfect copy of "the skirmishers' charge" by the sound "double quick" at about eighty yards from the supposed enemy's line of defence. The whole then, still partially firing, dash on at an accelerated pace until, the cover gained, "the halt" is sounded to take breath behind it, and prepare for another forward effort.

IV.

Conduct, which in some cases, under fire, is disgraceful, in others is meritorious. The man in the ranks who shrinks away from a shell or cannon ball, or who goes out of his commanded course to cover himself from musquetry, has little claim to the name of a *brave* soldier; while he who in a trench or battery does not bow low at the cry "shot," or fall prostrate before a blazing shell, *or who in a skirmish neglects to make the best of every foot of cover*, has no right to the title of a *wise* one.

The difference arises from the line of military perfection being struck, not according to what will suit or save the individual, but by that which will benefit the general service.

Between the duties peculiar to compact fighting and skirmishing, the distinction should be drawn broad and deep on the drill field; because on the battle field it is natural on either side to be forgetful.

There are two kinds of cover—*ball-proof* cover, and *mere concealing* cover. Ragged rocks, large trees, brick and stone walls and buildings, stout fences and thick mud-banks, constitute generally the first class; young plantations, gorse and underwood, hedges, abattis, slight fences and narrow sand hills, the second.

It is for the first that the eye of the good skirmisher continually seeks. The second, after fire completely opens, turned even to best advantage, *is worth but little more than no cover at all;* and is worse than no cover at all, if the men, which they are much disposed to do, collect in groups behind it.

---

[1] *Eight* hundred yards, again, must now be about the proper limit.

[2] With the long range, "the skirmishers' charge" and "single line" must become *the exception*, and advancing by "alternate ranks" *the general practice.*

Digitized by Google

In this way, that very frequent out-lying piquet defence, abattis across roads, is often more injurious to friends than to foes. Instead of being planted, as an obstacle to the enemy, 100 yards in front of the intended line of defence, it is but too commonly placed *on* that line, and when the struggle comes, is thickly occupied as a sort of rampart. On such striking objects the enemy's fire concentrates, every ball goes through, and the loss behind is severe.

Skirmishers must not only seek for cover, but *make the best of it.* Good cover loses half its advantages if stupidly occupied, and ingenuity will often make bad cover ball-proof.

However, notwithstanding all that may be said in favour of "making the best of cover," it must be thoroughly remembered, that this duty, at the moment of a close attack, is altogether secondary to those of courage and activity.

When it comes to short distances, the quicker the affair is settled the less will be the loss of the assailants; and the more daring the front exhibited, the greater the probabilities of success.

At every change of situation supports should, if possible, be placed under cover by their commanders; if exposed, as large bodies they form most inviting marks to the enemy's long shots. This precaution, when opportunities offer, should not be forgotten on the drill field.[1]

V.

One man at 200 yards[2] is a very small mark. Two abreast together, a tolerably good one; three abreast together should almost always be hit, and four never be missed. Our opponents, therefore, in skirmishing, cannot serve us better than by grouping together; and that which we would wish them to do, we ourselves must carefully avoid. Skirmishers should move in single files,[3] except in thick "concealing cover," when two or three together may, without exposure, increase mutual confidence; or behind patches of "ball-proof cover," on which small groups may concentrate as to temporary breast-works; in either case extending again at once when good cover ceases. Even in single files, men loading should incessantly cover with precision their file leaders, so as to offer marks of but one in front.

In skirmishing, more than in any other branch of warfare, men may be uselessly thrown away; and therefore in this, more than in any

---

[1] Exposed to the long range, it would appear that supports will be often obliged to loosen into extended order.

[2] 600 yards may be the distance now proper for this sentence.

[3] Now, on exposed ground, often in *single rank*, at the word "form single rank," the rear rank men taking ground on the left, and dressing up into the front line half-way between their own front rank man and the man on his left.

Digitized by Google

other, economy of life and limb should form a paramount object of attention.

On British soldiers also, perhaps more than on any others, it is important to impress these observances; for there is in them such a peculiarly strong national perception of that great military maxim, "Concentration is Strength," that overlooking its exceptions, they are always powerfully impelled the hotter the fire to group the closer together.

Nothing but deeply impressed instruction, or dearly bought experience, can break in them the bonds of a propensity so thoroughly at variance with good skirmishing.

VI.

In all systems of movement composed of many distinct bodies, there must be a common centre of direction, connexion and extension, or unity of purpose and effect must cease, and confusion, dispersion, or concentration ensue. Such a centre there is in the minutely regular mighty moving system of the universe; and from it, down through every degree of importance, to that in the more mob-like progress of a swarm of bees.

Perhaps the greatest defect in modern skirmishing is that, in extensive affairs, this principle of an established point of direction is not well maintained. However much it may be recognised in mere theory, it is not, in instruction, explained in sufficient fulness, or required with sufficient rigour; and from these neglects arise, in a great degree, the inversions, mixtures, and other irregularities in actual service before noticed.

It is most injudicious to encumber the minds of men and officers with a multitude of intricate or non-essential recollections: but the principle in point involves nothing of this character; it is at the same time very simple and highly essential.

For all skirmishers of the same battalion acting together, until they become thoroughly mixed with other corps—in all cases of movement, excepting only those of changes of front on the principle of the wheel on the fixed pivot, and those of taking ground to a flank obliquely or directly, *the centre, or right centre file*[1] *of their own battalion skirmishers is* THE POINT OF DIRECTION, *unless at the time* OTHERWISE ESPECIALLY ORDERED.

When detachments from several battalions skirmish together, the battalion of direction for the line in rear is that of direction for the skirmishers in front, unless *at the time* otherwise ordered. If no such

[1] This file should be calculated by the flanks and centres of divisions, and not by total arithmetical numbers. Also small odd portions of divisions which may happen to fall into the general formation, must not be taken into account.

Digitized by Google

battalion has been pointed out, the officer commanding the extended line names to the officers in command of detachments the battalion skirmishers of direction, and takes care to keep these last to their true course and object.

Every officer in command of the skirmishers of a battalion has the option, in responsible dependence on the maintenance of the general alignment and proper communication, of changing his point of direction, *by order at and for the time being*, to the flank file nearest to the battalion skirmishers of direction, or otherwise as circumstances may appear to require.

In all changes of front on the principle of the wheel on a fixed pivot, that pivot is, of necessity, *during the evolution*, the file of direction.

In taking ground to a flank obliquely or directly, the leading file always becomes, during this movement, *and no longer, unless especially ordered at the time*, the file of direction.

When skirmishers become mixed and unmanageable, and there is neither time nor opportunity for reforming them at close order on their covering serjeants, the officer in command fixes upon *any man* as a point of direction, and others instantly extend away right and left (unless at the time especially ordered to extend to either flank in particular) without regard to their original proper places, double into files, take up the general alignment, officers and non-commissioned officers with alertness take charge of proper portions, and the whole move and act upon this new centre, as if no inversion or mixture had occurred.

Upon such simple rules, well impressed and strictly maintained, any number of skirmishers may fight over large extents of the most intricate ground, perfectly in hand and without confusion. Or, should extraordinary events produce irregularity, officers in command may easily, in an instant, under the worse circumstances, restore good fighting order, until leisure permits a more regular formation.

In extensive skirmishes, the eyes and feelings of men retiring are powerfully drawn towards the most apparently important points of defence; and upon these, without direct orders, they more or less concentrate. Assailants follow the same impulse, and direct their force principally against these identical strongly occupied points.

Hence follow of necessity, on both sides, a massing into large marks for the fire of opposing musquetry, sometimes even of artillery, great unnecessary bloodshed in violent struggles, and a neglect on the defensive side of ground which ought to be occupied, and on the assailing side of points which ought to be attacked. Nothing but keeping men in hand by the principle of well understood and well maintained centres of direction can prevent similar evils.

Supports, in their movements, should be guided by the same general principle as skirmishers—that is, the centre or right centre support of each battalion should be, unless otherwise ordered, the support of

Digitized by Google

direction, except in the cases of wheeling on a fixed pivot, or of taking ground to a flank. In the first exception all conform to the pivot, and in the last to the leading division, *unless at the time otherwise ordered.* Supports, not belonging to the battalion of direction, except in the two cases just noticed, conform under the orders of their senior officer to the movements of those which do belong to it, with due regard to their primary duty—*the proper support of their own skirmishers.*

VII.

Skirmishers, by the looseness of their formation, are dangerously exposed to charges from small parties of the enemy's light cavalry; and in districts destitute of continuous fences, but abounding in hollows, isolated patches of wood, or other features convenient for concealment, such attacks may burst forth with most confusing suddenness. Except in ground absolutely impracticable for cavalry, skirmishers must move in constant expectation of them.

The eye of the officer should be accustomed to recognise habitually those frequently occurring posts of defence against cavalry, copses, walls, hedges, ditches, &c., which are preferable to small squares; and the minds of men should be well prepared by previous instruction *and explanation*, to recollect, in an instant, in what their strength in such cases consists, and to be undaunted in it.

Against great charges of cavalry, large squares are unquestionably the safest and most efficient; but, in opposition to the small dashes which occur in skirmishing, large squares are often impracticable, and small ones more advisable, as being more rapidly formed and broken up.

Squares have a moral strength in proportion to the mutual acquaintance of the men and officers who compose them. Men of the same company stand better together than those of mixed companies; and men of the same regiment better than those of different corps. However, as in the field thorough mixtures do occur, and as they, if observed, are likely above all other things to bring on charges from the enemy's cavalry, squares of mixed masses should, in instruction, at times be practised.

It is not necessary to describe the different modes by which, on the drill field, men may be thrown into confusion. When this state of things has been brought about, mixed, irregular, rallying squares can be formed by adding the "double quick" to the ordinary sounds for squares against cavalry.[1]

The "double quick" is required to mark the necessity for instantaneous irregular masses, in contradistinction to the more regular squares, *which on the drill field skirmishers should always endeavour to*

[1] Or, of course, by the word "rallying squares" from officers in command.

Digitized by Google

form, unless at the time otherwise ordered. It cannot be too constantly upheld as a permanent principle that, even in skirmishing, *order is the rule and irregularity the exception.*

On the signal "double quick" in immediate succession to the sounds established for the forming of squares,[1] officers, exercising most actively their intelligence, in proper numbers and at proper distances, hold up their swords or caps, and the men rush round them into masses of defence, without any regard to company or other distinctions.

These mixed squares, as well as all others, may "commence firing," "cease firing," "advance," "retire," "take ground to a flank," or "close" to any particular square, by order, or by the simple sounds for these movements. The "close" may be important to form a large square from several small ones, the cavalry still hovering near.

To these mixed squares also, the word or sound to "extend" may be given. The men then, without regard to regular places, extend away to the right and left from each square, and double into files.

When the ground is nearly occupied, the officer in command fixes on a point of direction, to which the whole conform.

In the event of infantry skirmishers pressing forward to harrass a square, or of cavalry endeavouring to prevent its movements by hovering near without charging, one or two ranks from the rear face may, by order, move briskly round by the right and left, double into files, cover the front at a short distance, and rush round again to their places whenever there appears a necessity for the square itself to fire.

In drill in general, and in that of light infantry in particular, instructors confine themselves by far too closely to mere formal directions, to the neglect of pithy practical explanations. In nothing is this last addition more required than in reference to charges of cavalry.

A column of horsemen, coming rapidly on with all its denseness, its height, its dust, its shouts and its clangour, appears to the untrained mind as altogether irresistible. But appearances are not in themselves realities. Let cavalry to the utmost stretch of mortal might—

"Come as the winds come when forests are rended,"

and

"Come as the waves when navies are stranded,"

one thing only will be required to enable squares of infantry, like deep-rooted rocks, to disperse these wild winds and waves right and left, in dust, froth and confusion—*a well impressed knowledge of their own strength*, accompanied, as a natural consequence, by a deliberate employment of that, *when properly used*, most destructive weapon, the

[1] Sounds.—"Alarm" to excite attention, followed by "assembly" for *regular squares* on the supports, or by "assembly" and "double quick" for instantaneous "rallying squares."

Digitized by Google

musket.[1] Nor can more blame attach to cavalry for such results than would apply to infantry for failing, in clear daylight, before well-barricaded buildings or well scarped redoubts. Neither, in similar cases, owe success, when they get it, to their own conduct or efficiency, but to the needless panic of their enemy.

Such conclusions as to the relative strength of cavalry are established by a string of facts more or less evident, stretching from Ilium through Pharsalia, to Waterloo; and every fact is worth a thousand opposing ingenious speculations.

VIII.

Contending without reserve is desperate risk in struggles of all kinds, civil and military. In such predicaments, if fortune frown, well nigh all is lost.

In skirmishes, reserves, including in the first place supports, are not only of great importance as rallying points in extraordinary cases of misfortune, but also as necessary aids to the ordinary movements of the extended line.

In *attacks*, supports are useful for filling up accidental gaps in the front line: for prolonging its flanks or covering them obliquely or perpendicularly; for strengthening the skirmishers at any moment that these may find their numbers unequal to important work before them; for relieving them when they or their ammunition become exhausted; for coming up in close order to charge bridges, streets, villages or other defiles too strongly occupied to be forced by the skirmishers; and to serve as bases, when time allows it, for the formation of squares against cavalry.

In *defences*, in addition to the foregoing duties reversed as to bodies retiring, supports have the highly important responsibilities of leading the skirmishers in the true and best line of retreat, of opening that line in all suitable places for their convenient passage, and of taking care that it be not intercepted by the enemy.

Reserves, particularly so called, supply the places of supports when necessary, and go to the front for any object requiring the intervention of a particularly strong, steady, and concentrated force.

Without express orders, supports should not move forward to occupy accidental gaps in the extended line except on ground so intricate, or under circumstances so emergent, that the skirmishers themselves cannot readily regain their lost communications.

In most movements, set unvarying sentences of command promote alertness and prevent mistakes.

---

[1] If this were true in the days of the musket, how much more must it now apply to cavalry charges made for one thousand yards under deadly discharges from the rifle! unless indeed artillery be brought against the squares with greatly increased powers of destruction.

Digitized by Google

For prolonging in the same direction the flanks of the extended line, for covering them perpendicularly or obliquely, for strengthening the skirmishers by mixing others with them, or for relieving them, the following set, concise orders to supports obviously present themselves:—

No. ———	Support.	Prolong the ——— Flank. In the same direction as the general line understood.
Do. ———	Do.	Cover the ——— Flank. *Perpendicularly*, with moderate licence, according to the features of the ground, understood.
Do. ———	Do.	Cover obliquely the ——— Flank. *An obliquity of one-eighth of the circle*, with the same licence, understood.
Do. ———	Do.	Strengthen No. ———. To prevent mistakes, the word "strengthen" to be repeated with sufficient distinctness by the officers and non-commissioned officers of the support to which it is given, when they arrive near to the skirmishers or the skirmishers near to them.
Do. ———	Do.	Relieve No. ———. The word "relieve" to be repeated in like manner, for the same reason.

With regard to strengthening the extended line by mixing its supports with it, it may be objected that, in such cases, when there are no reserves at hand, the great rule of never fighting without them is rejected. It is true, the rule is violated; the party, if actually engaged, is fighting at a desperate risk, but there are cases in which desperate risks are wise and lawful ventures. These are in the not uncommon events with skirmishers of desperate extremities; at such moments methodical prudence is ill-masked imbecility.

On the 10th of December, 1813, some of the piquets of the Light Division, in thick weather and a close country, were suddenly assailed by the heads of heavy columns. The division in the rear was scattered in straggling houses. One of the companies on piquet was forced back upon another in support, near the point of junction of two important roads leading directly into the cantonments. Both companies were instantly extended, without any support, into a thick skirmishing line; nothing less would have been effectual. The ground was held with little variation for at least two hours, two heavy attacks were repulsed, every round of ammunition was expended, the brigade immediately in the rear allowed to pack and send off its baggage and steadily to take up its fighting position, and the pickets to fall back upon it without further

Digitized by Google

molestation. Similar circumstances have no doubt occurred, and may often occur again. The great maxim alluded to, therefore, has its exceptions, *and these, if carefully marked as exceptions*, may *sometimes* with propriety be admitted into instruction skirmishing.

To attack or defend, with concentrated supports, a bridge, the street of a village, or other peculiarly important point, the word is simply passed, "Supports, close on No. ———," the support in front of, or on, that point. Near this division of formation the officer in command places himself, and as each severally arrives gives his direction—"line," "double column," "open," "close," "quarter distance," "half distance column," or otherwise as may be thought necessary. The support of formation in all cases standing fast as the basis.

To break up the formation, "Supports, to your proper places, threes right and left shoulders forward, quick march," will speedily restore all to common skirmishing order.

No duties of supports are more important than those in retrograde movements, of leading their skirmishers in proper lines of retreat, and of opening those lines sufficiently, but not more than sufficiently, for their passage. Circumstances have actually occurred, and, in intricate countries, are likely often to be repeated, of fine fellows slowly retiring before an overwhelming enemy, their whole attention absorbed upon their front, suddenly finding further retreat intercepted by impassable obstacles, with no alternative remaining but to surrender, or fight their way right and left at the risk of almost utter destruction.

The principles advanced in the foregoing remarks are not, in the main, of a character to be limited to the details of particular movements, but are rather to be kept continually on the mind, for the purpose of being thrown into effect as circumstances may require. *Practical* differs from *formal* skirmishing, even more by the style than by the method of its execution.

Not one sentence, it is believed, will be found to stand in opposition to the British established system. The few points in which they may at first sight appear to differ from it consist simply in an application of principles already established to a practical extent somewhat beyond that usually adopted. If an officer who did not act upon this extent of application were to succeed in the command of a corps to one who had adopted it, neither he nor those under him would experience any difficulty from the previous practice.

It should not be forgotten, that the thorough spirit of practical skirmishing is not to be communicated or maintained with only one or two companies at a time, on the level, restricted drill-field. Soldiers, after having been *thoroughly* grounded in elementary details and permanent principles, should be often taken out *in large bodies* to skirmish, *with strict, universal and incessant attention to the duty*, across extensive and intricate tracts of country.

Digitized by Google

Such tracts are often to be found without restrictions in foreign stations; and at proper seasons of the year, a little management and promises of repairing damages will generally procure access to admirable skirmishing ground from British farmers and landed proprietors.

The writer is conscious that he can have advanced little, if anything, that must not have occurred to officers who have had experience in this branch of warfare, or that may not have been brought into instruction practice by them. He has not, however, seen the foregoing practical application of essential principles thrown *broadly* into print; and it appears to him important that it should be so exhibited, in order that the spirit of actual skirmishing may not be confined to the regimental locality, or cease with the regimental enjoyment of those who witnessed it.

A BRIEF SYSTEM

OF

COMMON LIGHT INFANTRY DRILL,

Adapted to the Long Range Rifle.

Ordinary Rules.

1. The company or division of *about* sixty men, is the *unit* of extended light infantry, in the same manner as the battalion of about six hundred men is the *unit* of a large military force at close order. Every company or portion of a company acting as light infantry, is therefore kept in hand by its immediate commander.

2. Extensions from close to skirmishing order are always from *the centre* of the company or portion of the company unless at the time otherwise ordered.

3. Closings from skirmishing to compact order are always to *the centre*, unless at the time otherwise ordered.

(In both of the foregoing cases the word "centre" is *usually uttered*, but the rules are necessary for the prevention of uncertainty in circumstances of rapidity.)

4. Extensions are in single files six paces apart, and firings are carried on by alternate ranks, front rank commencing. The front rank and rear rank man must never be unloaded together.

When not firing—

5. All movements are in "quick time."

6. Skirmishers when halted *stand* with arms ordered.

Digitized by Google

When firing has commenced—

7. All movements of skirmishers are at the "double quick."
8. Skirmishers while halting on open ground drop on the right knee; on intersected ground they make the best of any cover near them, choosing their own bodily position.
9. In advancing, men whose rifles are loaded always pass by the *right* of those who are loading; and in like manner in retiring, men who are not loaded pass to *the proper left* of those who are nearly ready to fire.
10. In advancing, *all* load "as front rank," rifles on the left side, muzzles to the front; in retiring *all* load "as rear rank," rifles on the right side, muzzles to the rear.

11. In all movements directly to the front or rear, the right centre file of the company skirmishers is the proper *file of direction*, to whose course all others conform, and from towards which they keep their relative distances.

12. In all movements directly or obliquely to a flank, the leading file of that flank is, *for the time being*, the file of direction.

13. In all changes of front on a fixed pivot, the file which is that pivot is, of necessity, *for the time being*, the file of direction. (See on this most important particular of "the file of direction," Article VI. of "The Essentials.")

14. Troops skirmishing at a greater distance than three hundred yards from the line or column, should retain one half of their number in support. (See on this subject Article VIII. of "The Essentials.")

15. Skirmishers ordered to "form square," close upon their supports.

16. If the bugle be employed, the less of it the better, provided the order be distinct to all concerned in it.

17. The *last* note of a bugle order marks the moment for the *commencement* of obedience to it.

18. All verbal orders and bugle commands not understood by the skirmishers should be repeated in a low but distinct tone by officers and non-commissioned officers in charge of sections.

Almost all of these "ORDINARY RULES" *may be altered at the time, for extraordinary* and *temporary purposes.* As for instance: No. 1, portions of different companies may be placed by superior orders under one commander, to control them as if they were of one company. Nos. 2 and 3, *extension*, may be ordered "from the right," "left," or any particular file, and *closing* in like manner. No. 4, "double files," may be ordered for mutual protection in going through thick cover; or, "single rank," under heavy fire in open ground, and the distance between the files may be contracted or enlarged, in order to occupy less or more ground. Nos. 5 and 6, skirmishers, not firing, may be ordered

Digitized by Google

to "double quick," to "kneel," or to "lie down." Nos. 7 and 8, skirmishers firing, to "common quick," or "to stand up." No. 10, the file of direction may be changed to any other file that may for the time being suit the purpose of the commander. No. 11, skirmishers running towards their supports to form squares, may suddenly be arrested by the order "rallying squares," for instantaneous irregular formations, &c., &c. Such measures being (it is repeated as very important) the *temporary exceptions*, and the "ordinary rules" the *standing practice.*

Careful consideration has been given in regard to the "ordinary rule" No. 7, that *under fire*, all movements of skirmishers should be at the "double quick," inasmuch as it is at variance with the practice hitherto pursued in the British army, of saving the soldier as much as possible from efforts of extraordinary exertion. The author's careful proof of the long range rifle on the low water smooth sands of an extensive sea beach, in which the final course of every bullet was marked, added to the great amount of other testimony on the same subject, have convinced him that, for the future, within the range of eight hundred yards, *all* movements under the fire of a well posted enemy *must* be at the "double quick," to avoid ruinous destruction. If the distance required cannot be surmounted in one effort at such speed, it must be traversed by successive dashes to intervening cover.

Details of Common Movements.

Company or division say of sixty men, at close order in line two deep, told off into "threes," "right and left files," two "subdivisions" of fifteen file each, including four "sections," two being of eight files and two of seven files, the larger numbers always on the flanks.

Command—"From the Centre, Extend."

The centre file (the left file of the right subdivision) stands fast, arms ordered; the remainder of the right subdivision turns to the right; the whole of the left subdivision to the left, arms at the long trail (horizontal in the right hand), step off, first file on each side of the centre at six paces, halted and fronted quietly by the rear rank men, take up the bodily position of the centre file, whatever it may be; the others successively do the same as their relative distances are gained:

"From the Right extend,"

"From the Left extend,"

"From the Fourth File from the Right extend eight paces,"

"From John Wilson extend three paces,"

on precisely the same principle.

Digitized by Google

Division extended in single files.

"Double Files."

The "left" files close to their respective right files.

"Single Files."

The left files return to their former places.

"Single Rank."

Rear rank men divide the distance between their own front rank men and the next front rank men towards the left.

"Two Deep."

Rear rank men return to their ordinary places.

"Change Front to the Right, on the Centre."

The centre file faces to the right, all files to the right of it turn to the right about; the whole, except the centre file, step off, *moving by the shortest lines* to take up their relative distances, as before, from the pivot file, on the new line which it has given; the *direction* of which line, moreover, may, in all similar cases, be at the time moderately varied by the officer in command.

Change Front to the Right, on the Right File.
" " to the Left, on the Right File.
" " to the Left, on the Left File.
" " to the Right, on the Left File.
" " to the Right, on (any) File.
" " to the Left, on (any) File.

On the same principle, the file named facing in the direction ordered, and the remainder moving to the front or rear, BY THE SHORTEST LINES, to gain their former relative places in the new line of formation.

"Advance."

Move forward; distance and general line from the file of direction.

"Right Incline."[1]

Each file makes a *half turn* to the right, maintaining the line in the same general direction as before, though moving obliquely.

"Right take Ground."[1]

Full turn to the right, following the right file.

"Retire."

Turn to the rear, rear rank men leading.

[1] With the bugle, the "right incline," or "left incline," sounded *once*, is understood to mean the *half turn*, *twice* (with a well-marked interval) *the full turn*.

Digitized by Google

"Halt."

Come to the proper front, and stand fast with ordered arms.

"Commence Firing."

In *open ground* the skirmishers drop on the right knee ; in *intersected ground they make the best of* any near cover (see "The Essentials," Article IV.). Front rank men fire (even on the drill-field carefully covering an object—"Essentials," II.), and when these have nearly re-loaded, the rear rank men give their fire in like manner, and so on. Front rank load "as front rank," muzzles to the front ; rear rank "as rear rank," muzzles to the rear.

"Advance."

The front rank dashes forward *fifty* paces at the "double quick," drops on the knee or makes the best of cover, and fires (as the rear rank by that time will have loaded). The rear rank then springs forward to *fifty* paces in advance of the front rank, repeating the same practice, and so on, alternately, the centre file of direction giving in *a general manner* the line of starting and the distance.

"Single Line Advancing." "Common Quick."
(The "Cease Firing" not having been ordered.)

The rank which is loaded steps up to one pace in front of the rank that is loading ; both advance together, loading and firing *as they move on*, the man who has fired stepping a little to the left, to allow his comrade to pass in front of him.

(In this mode of "firing" in "single line" "advancing," there can be no running or kneeling. It may be especially useful against small and distant bodies of cavalry.)

The skirmishers may "TAKE GROUND TO THE RIGHT" OR "LEFT," in "SINGLE LINE FIRING" to the front, on the same principle.

"Alternate Ranks."

The front rank dashes forward fifty paces *as before, all kneeling again at the halt.*

"Retire."

The rank which happens to be in front gives its fire, and retires at the "double quick" to thirty paces in rear of the rank that is loading, and so on, successively ; with the simple difference of principle from firing advancing, that, whereas, while advances under accurate fire from long ranges cannot be so rapid, with due regard to the preservation of physical strength and correct firing, retreats cannot be too slow and dogged, with due regard to the danger of being pressed *too* closely by the enemy. Fifty paces of interval are therefore fixed as the "ordinary rule" for the advance, and only *thirty* for the retreat.

Digitized by Google

"Cease Firing."

After this order, not one shot. All finish loading, the rank which happens to be in front stands up, "arms at the order," the rank which happens to be in rear moves forward and joins it, taking up the same position.

"To the Centre, Close."

The centre file stands fast, all to the right of it turn to the left, all to the left of it to the right; all but the centre file step off, rifles at the long trail, close upon the centre, halt, front, and take up the same bodily position as the centre file. If it has been ordered in the meantime to "fix bayonets," the others fix bayonets successively as they come up; if to shoulder arms, the others successively shoulder, &c., &c.

"To the Right, Close,"
" " Left, Close,"
" " (any file), Close,"

on precisely the same principles.

Company in line, two deep.

"Right Subdivision, Cover the Front."

The officer commanding the right subdivision gives the words—
"*Right Subdivision*," "*Trail Arms*," "*Quick March*," "*From the Centre, Extend.*"

At the last-mentioned word, the centre file going steadily to the front, all to the right of it bring forward the left shoulder, and all to the left of it the right shoulder, so as to open out, successively, to the proper extended distances from the centre, each file turning full to the front as it gains its distance. The left subdivision has now become "the support." When the line of skirmishers attain to a proper distance, it receives the order

"Halt."

This interval, in a tolerably open country, under the long range, should scarcely be less than three hundred yards; though, on the drill-field, to save time, this and other similar distances may be, when it is desirable, contracted.

Any body of infantry on the march in line may "extend" from any named file on the principle just described; and on the same principle skirmishers on the march may "close," by bringing up the shoulder so as to join successively the file indicated, which has kept its straightforward course.

(For the very important duties of supports, see "The Essentials," Article VIII.)

Digitized by Google

"Right Subdivision Relieve." ("The Skirmishers" understood.)

The left subdivision receives the words from its commander—

"*Left Subdivision*," "*Trail Arms*," "*Quick March*," "*From the Centre, Extend.*"

The centre file of the support marches straight upon the centre file of the skirmishers, the remaining files of the support bring forward their shoulders right or left, so as to open out successively to their proper distances from the centre as skirmishers, turning again full to the front when these are attained. On reaching the line of the former skirmishers, these last-mentioned receive the order

"*Right Subdivision*," "*Retire*," "*To the Centre, Close.*"

The centre file of the new support proceeds straight to the rear, rear rank leading, the other files close upon the centre successively; the support is halted at its proper distance, the new skirmishers having, in the meantime, taken up the position and employment in all things of those relieved.

If the skirmishers are *advancing* when the order to "relieve" is given they receive the word "halt," and allowing the new line of skirmishers to pass through them to a sufficient distance to the front, close to the centre, and follow on in support.

If the skirmishers are *retiring* when the order to "relieve" is given, the support "halts," "fronts," and "extends" upon its own line, continuing the "retreat" so soon as the the new support, having closed, has attained its proper distance.

If "commence firing" has been given before the order to "relieve," the relief takes place upon the principles just above described, with these additions:—That if relieved at the *halt*, the old skirmishers spring up as the new skirmishers are reaching them, and "double quick" to the rear one hundred paces before they begin to close; if in *advancing*, the new skirmishers "double quick" one hundred paces from the rear, and the same distance to the front of the old line, the latter lying down, and not rising or closing until the relief has opened its fire; and if, in *retiring*, the old support lies down so soon as it is extended, and allows the former skirmishers to pass through it at the "double quick" (continued for one hundred yards) before it springs upon the knee and opens its fire.

The important object of the running and lying down in relieving under fire, of course, being, that the new and old lines of skirmishers should not be exposed, when near together, as large marks for the enemy's shot.

One subdivision extended, the other in support.

Word of Command—"Form Square";

or,

Bugle . . . . . "Alarm," "Assembly."

Digitized by Google

The right section of the support wheels back half a quarter circle (45°) on its left, the left section half a quarter circle on its right, stepping back one or two paces so as to let the left of the right section overlap its right. The right section wheels up by threes to the left, the left section by threes to the right, threes close to the front, and then face outwards, thus forming half a three-deep square with the angle to the front. "Fix bayonets," and "commence firing" (outward rank kneeling in reserve) if the front is clear and the enemy near. Skirmishers run in and form the two rear faces of the square, three deep, keeping to the right and left in running in, so as not to hinder the fire, and not fixing bayonets until in their places.

The faces of the square are wheeled back, so as to stand *diamond like* in reference to the general line, in order that the fire may be thrown clear of your own neighbouring squares.

"Cease Firing."

"Right subdivision cover the front."

The subdivision so ordered receives the words (as before) "*Unfix Bayonets*," "Trail Arms," "Quick March," "From the Centre, Extend," and proceeds to its extended line, the men of the other subdivision fall into their proper places in line two deep as the support.

Word of command—"Form Square";
or,
Bugle . . . . . "Alarm," "Assembly."

The formation commenced as before, but the enemy being too near to allow of its completion, the order is given—

Word of command—"Rallying Squares";
or,
Bugle . . . . . "Double Quick,"

upon which the support clubs into a solid mass, facing outwards on all sides; and with all skirmishers the "officers, exercising most actively their intelligence, in proper numbers and at proper distances, hold up their swords or caps, and the men rush round them into masses of defence." (See "The Essentials," Article VII.)

Advanced and Rear Guards.

An advanced guard, on a road on the line of march, consists of *a large reserve, a small reserve, a support*, and *skirmishers*. The *first* of these, according to the "Field Exercise of the Army," may be *one subdivision*, about five hundred yards in advance of the head of the main column; the *second, a complete section*, two hundred yards farther on; and the *third*, one hundred yards more in advance, *the remaining section* of the company throwing out one hundred yards again to its

Digitized by Google

front, a double file of skirmishers on the road, and a double file (if the strength of the section admits of so many) obliquely to each flank.

It is of course of the highest importance that this formation, in the whole of its progress (maintained frequently through a long day's march, in thick weather, and through intricate roads), should be preserved in perfect unity by links of ocular connexion. No one portion of it should ever be, for many minutes at least, unseen by some other portion. For this reason, the distances of separation must vary with the hour of the day, the nature of the country, and the state of the weather, and one or two files of communication should remain midway between the several detachments.

The ordinary mode of forming an advance guard of course is, for the body composing it, to proceed along the intended road, dropping its different portions and files of communication as they successively attain their relative distances.

The foregoing details of the commom rules and practice of light infantry drill, are susceptible of being extended into a very wide range of field application. Upon this subject much has already been advanced in the Ist, VIth, VIIth, and VIIIth Articles of "The Essentials of Good Skirmishing."

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY.

Major A. B. Thruston.

BY HIS BROTHER.

When the Editor most kindly suggested that I should write a short memoir of my brother, Major Arthur Blyford Thruston, for the Regimental Chronicle, though very grateful for the opportunity, I foresaw considerable difficulty in profiting by it; for the professional and private characteristics of an active soldier often present many apparently contradictory aspects, none of which can be omitted without conveying a false impression of the whole; and in a limited space, while a bare statement of the tragical and still obscure circumstances surrounding my brother's death is a trespass upon the Editor's indulgence, the full narrative necessary to a complete understanding would obviously be an abuse of it.

I have, however, done my best in the following hasty sketch to convey some idea of my brother's unusual intellectual attainments, his strong and original character and some sense of the horror that belongs to the circumstances of his death.

Major Thruston came of a family of peaceful squires, landowners in Suffolk for 800 years, whose history is mainly a record of intellectual and artistic recreations, the last of the few soldiers being Colonel John Thruston of Queen Anne's Guards. From these he probably inherited the vivid pleasure he found in scenery.

The second son of Clement Arthur Thruston of Pennal Towers, Merionethshire, and C. M. S. Thruston, daughter of General Russell, C.B., of Ashford Hall, Salop, he was born at Cirencester on January 1st, 1865. His grandfather, C. T. Thruston, Royal Navy, an account of some of whose deeds in a comparatively

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Woodbury-Gravure.

MAJOR A. B. THRUSTON.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

short but distinguished career, is to be found in "Naval Biographies," was an enthusiastic painter and scholar. That the tradition of the fighting services was popular in the family is illustrated by the fact that his great grandfather and great uncle were admirals and his grandfather and uncle generals.

Though a delicate, quiet and rather serious boy he was a bold rider and devoted to hunting, but gave no indication of the hardy, wiry constitution and frame he developed later. Sent in 1880 to Marlborough College, where he showed great talents for languages and the classics, he passed, at the age of 17, into Sandhurst, and in January 1884 was gazetted to the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, a regiment he chose in admiration of its traditions and reputation. From a child he disclosed a rather dangerous vein of quiet wit, but though ironical he was never malicious. He served with his Regiment from February 1884 in Ireland, Gibraltar, Egypt and India and then, returning from India in 1887 on sick leave, he was appointed in January 1888 to the Depôt at Oxford, where he remained nearly two years. With much leisure and an allowance inadequate to command enough sport to sufficiently occupy it, he found time to hang heavy, and, impatient of an existence that seemed to him to be governed by conventional ethics only, and otherwise given over to the cultivation of refinements of a purely material kind, he soon immersed himself in a course of wide reading, his mind ever leaning to the East in the study of Oriental languages and its literature. In 1889 he passed as Interpreter in Turkish. India with its many ancient and profound religions impressed him very deeply. Two serious illnesses also brought vividly to his mind the mysteries involved in life, and belief in and man's need of metaphysics.

Digitized by Google

In spite of having been brought up among a very different set of ideas, it was early forced upon him that religious feeling and morality of conduct were not necessarily so intimately associated as we are accustomed to think; that the quality of faith was possibly conditioned by birth and education; and, finally, therefore the best guide that an enlightened man could accept was the light afforded him by his own conscience.

I neither defend nor condemn these opinions. That he was sincere is sufficient; I only state them because they were the key-note of the somewhat melancholy view he took of life and of his contempt for death.

Re-joining the 43rd in 1889 at Parkhurst, he applied for and obtained an appointment in the Egyptian Army, and in January 1890 was gazetted as a Bimbashi Major of the 13th Soudanese Battalion at Assouan. An uneventful year at Assouan was occupied mainly in garrison duty and in passing the Interpreter's examination in Arabic. In 1892, the 13th were ordered to Suakim to take part in the operations against Tokar, which, after their 100 miles forced march from Keneh to Kossier across the Desert, they found to their disgust had been successfully occupied, after some severe fighting a few days before their arrival. My brother was then attached to the Intelligence Department, and during the next two years and a half he did some very useful work for which he was highly praised. Here he made some life-long friends, Colonel, now Sir C. Holled Smith, and Colonel, now General, Hunter being the chief among them. The Intelligence work was full of adventure and interest; Osman Digma raided with his Dervish tribes, sometimes almost to the very gates of Suakim. Solitary expeditions with only a small escort, often sixty miles into the Desert, and sojourns of weeks

Digitized by Google

at a time with the Desert Arabs enlarged his military experience and exercised his talent for dealing with Orientals and their languages. He had a great respect for the simple and manly desert Arabs, which was fully reciprocated, as is shown by their patience and kindness to him day after day, when sick and alone in the desert among them.

In spite of the strictest orders to avoid encounters with the Dervishes, he was not always able to prevent them, and on one occasion, with his escort only, he fought and defeated a considerable body of these fanatics. For this he was severely reproved by Colonel H. Smith, the Governor, but Sir A. Grenfell, the Sirdar (who would not have been responsible for a failure) was very pleased at his success. In July 1892, Osman Digma having retired, Downing Street authorised the establishment of a fort on the Berber-Suakim Road; Oshid, 54 miles from Suakim, was the site selected. My brother was instructed to build and garrison the fort, plant the Egyptian flag, and read the Proclamation "that the flag so planted would never be uprooted, and the protection of any tribes joining us guaranteed, etc., etc.," as is usual in such documents. This was done.

A few months later Osman Digma approached again, and Downing Street insisted on the abandonment of Oshid. Blyford was sent to evacuate it. It was a humiliating business; the friendly Arabs, deserted by us, reproached my brother personally. Recognising the justice of their complaint and the apparent treachery of our action, he held the fort on his own responsibility, sending an urgent appeal to the Sirdar, Colonel Kitchener (through Colonel Hunter, then Governor of Suakim, who strongly endorsed it) that the order to evacuate might be rescinded. He also added that if given a small body of cavalry he was confident of taking

Digitized by Google

Osman Digma in person. The order for evacuation was nevertheless repeated. Hoping that the political pendulum was on the return swing, and that he might even yet capture Osman Digma, and pleading want of transport, he remained at the fort yet another week. The requisite transport being then furnished, another positive command for immediate evacuation left him no alternative. Fort Oshid was, on the approach of Osman Digma, evacuated on November 2nd, and on the 10th November Osman Digma himself occupied and destroyed it.

I have dwelt on the incident because it not only reveals the man, but was the turning point of his career. Though cynical in many ways he had too high a sense of national and personal honour to make his duty in this instance other than painful and humiliating to the last degree; so, indignant and disgusted, in July 1893 he resigned his Egyptian Commission, and returned home on leave.

The day after the expiration of his contract with the Khedive he was selected for and offered an appointment on the Uganda Commission under Colonel (now Sir Henry) Colvile. This he accepted, and in less than a week he had sailed from England, arriving in Uganda in September 1892.

The account of the Unyoro expedition under Colvile, and how my brother, when left in sole charge of Unyoro, a country the size of Ireland, completed its conquest; his storming of and taking the almost impregnable fastness of Majusi Emkuro; his gallant defence of Hoima and the defeat of Kabarega's army; his subsequent forced march, night surprise, and capture of Kabarega's capital; his enlistment and bringing to Unyoro of 500 of Emin's vagrant Soudanese with their 10,000 followers, of whom only 5,000 survived the small-pox and

Digitized by Google

the privations of the journey down, have already been recorded in former volumes of the Chronicle, and have also appeared in several well-known books on Africa. Speaking of the journey of the 10,000 across the Nile and through Unyoro, he said the losses and sufferings were so terrible and so callously regarded by all concerned that it seemed as if human life could no longer possess any possible value. He visited Wadelai, and was the first Englishman, and, with the exception of a Dutchman, the first European to circumnavigate the Albert Nyanza. When his health, failing under the strain of such exhausting and responsible work, obliged him to return home, he received for his two years of remarkable service the thanks of the Foreign Office, the Second Class Order of the Brilliant Star of Zanzibar, a brevet majority, and the African Medal.

Three months' leave proved more than enough, and after completing a course of surveying at Chatham, he re-joined the 52nd at Bareilly in November 1895. Here an unexpected telegram announced an unsolicited but welcome appointment as Special Service Officer of the Dongola Expedition, and an order to proceed at once to Egypt, where he arrived in April 1896. His work as Staff Officer on the line of communication was no sinecure. At the Battle of Firket he commanded two squadrons of the Camel Corps, which took an active part in the night march and subsequent action during the advance on Dongola. He was alone on the enemy's side of the Nile in command of 150 friendly Arabs, and was very highly complimented for his judgment and strategy in that very critical and dangerous position. The occupation of Dongola, Oct. 26th, 1896, ended the work of the Special Service Officers. Blyford was given the Order of the Fourth Class of Osmanieh, the Egyptian Medal and two clasps. He returned home

Digitized by Google

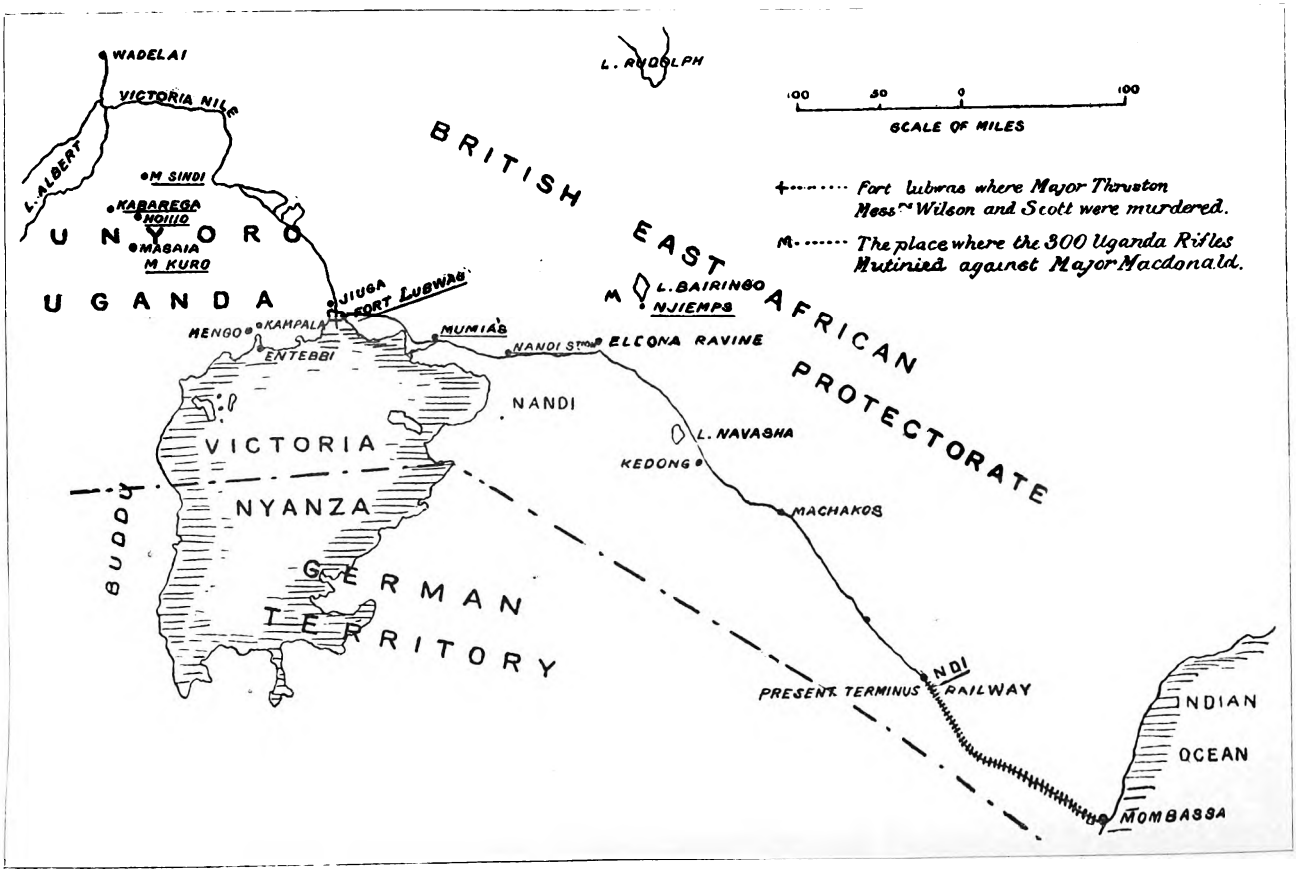
and was offered the command of an Egyptian Battalion, and the question arose, was the Upper or Lower Nile to be his future sphere of action. An immediate decision had to be come to. On my brother's first arrival in Egypt, General Hunter had more than once applied for him as his Adjutant-General. The application was refused—a most unusual course. It would seem that the Sirdar had not forgotten certain recriminations over Oshid, and my brother felt that Egypt, though associated with many of his friends and the scene of much of his past work, would, under the circumstances, present him with but a limited field of work. Three days' consideration in London decided the question, and on the fourth he applied to return to Uganda. On the 7th January 1897 he left England for ever.

Major Ternan, who had succeeded to the command of the Uganda Rifles, had been left by the Commissioner, Mr. Berkeley, as acting Commissioner. Ternan was expected to return home soon, and Blyford, appointed to succeed him in the commandantship, waived for the time his seniority of rank.

A little cloud no bigger than a man's hand had appeared above the Uganda horizon and was seen even in distant England. The official head of the Soudanese Mohammedan troops sent a requisition for the re-clothing of the Uganda Rifles in blue serge trousers and jumpers, and glengarry caps. My brother, then in England, and to whom the suggestion was sent for his opinion of its propriety, looked grave. He hinted that the Soudanese almost worshipped their fez, or tarbush, and that the glengarry was neither artistic nor an efficient protection to even woolly heads from a vertical sun, and that blue serge would only shelter vermin. This, and the counter-suggestion of khaki, dispersed the cloud for a time. But altering the vane does not change the wind, and the

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google


WADELAI
VICTORIA NILE
L. ALBERT
M SINDI
KABAREGA
NOIIIO
MASAIA
M KURO
UNYORO
UGANDA
JIUGA
FORT LUBWAS
MENGO
KAMPALA
ENTEBBI
MUMIAS
L. RUDOLPH
BRITISH EAST AFRICAN PROTECTORATE
L. BAIRINGO
NJIEMPS
NANDI STOP
ELGONA RAVINE
NANDI
L. NAVASHA
KEDONG
MACHAKOS
VICTORIA NYANZA
BUDDU
GERMAN TERRITORY
PRESENT TERMINUS
NDI
RAILWAY
INDIAN OCEAN
MOMBASSA
100 50 0 100
SCALE OF MILES
Fort Lubwas where Major Thruston Messrs Wilson and Scott were murdered.
The place where the 300 Uganda Rifles Mutinied against Major Macdonald.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

attempt to anglicise away the prejudices of Islam has proved disastrous too often in our history.

Uganda proper is a province of a curved oblong shape, the lower side marching about 100 miles with the north side of Lake Victoria. Along the north side of Uganda lie Toru and Unyoro, from west to east. On the west lie Toru and Ankoli, and on the east the Victoria Nile and Usoga. The kingdom of Uganda, about twice the size of Ireland, includes Budu, Sinhgo, Ankoli, and Usoga. The kingdom of Toru about a quarter the size of Ireland, the kingdom of Unyoro, rather larger than Ireland. The Protectorate includes all three kingdoms, which we really do rule, as well as the undefined regions of Nandi and Kavirondo. Over the two latter, though titular owners, our actual control is limited to the range of a few days' march of the several small garrisons, wherever they may happen to be. The Protectorate is thus roughly enclosed by the Egyptian Soudan and the British East African Protectorate to the north, and by Lake Victoria and the German territory to the south, and by the Congo Free State and British East African Protectorate on the west respectively.

The country is densely populated in places, and in some parts fertile and well cultivated. Ten years of missionary work have given the three kingdoms something of emotional and ceremonial christianity, the elements of education, a thin veneer of civilisation, and two great politico-religious parties. A third, the Islamic party, has been bequeathed by centuries of Arab slave raiding. The Protectorate is ruled by Downing Street, through Zanzibar, and directly administered by a Commissioner, who, with a staff of officials, advises the kings, and enforces his views when necessary with the help of the Uganda Rifles, a body of some 1,600 Soudanese, the remnant of Egypt's evacuated Equatorial

Digitized by Google

garrisons. The political parties, as in older communities, are the curse of the country. Perennial discussion on everything but matters of public utility result in periodical civil wars, which devastate the country and hinder its development. The evil is aggravated by intrigues of the French party, the earnest but somewhat bigoted Protestantism of the English party, and the yearnings towards barbarism of the Mohammedan party. The greater mass of the peasantry are still heathen, and ready to join whichever party is in the ascendant. The Protectorate is connected with the present terminus of the railway 132 miles from the coast by a line of Swahili Soudanese garrisons at irregular intervals of 100 miles. News from Uganda to England takes at the quickest 22 days if telegraphed from Mombasa, and an ordinary caravan does the 700 odd miles from Mengo, the capital, to Mombasa, in six weeks.

March saw Blyford civil and military commandant of Unyoro, the scene of his former operations. Unyoro, then formally annexed to the Protectorate, was comparatively quiet; but certain intrigues and attempts at revolt necessitated two punitive expeditions. My brother carried out these very successfully, and then placed Kabarega's eight-year-old son on the throne of Unyoro; but during the six months he was there he was mostly occupied in organizing and garrisoning the line of forts on the White Nile, and on the west shore of Lake Albert. Meanwhile the situation in Uganda was more and more unsatisfactory. In the spring Baron D'Hannis' mutinous troops had attacked and been repulsed by our Soudanese troops under Sitwell. In June Ternan anticipating a possible discontent in Nandi, hastened there with three columns to suppress the Wanandi and Wakumisea. After some desultory skirmishes, news sent from Kampala, of the unforeseen flight of King

Digitized by Google

Mwanga to Budu, and of a serious native revolt there, organised by the king, suddenly recalled him. Two hundred and sixty miles' march brought Ternan with the Soudanese to Budu, where, after severe fighting, the revolt was temporarily put down. Uganda was now in a most critical condition; the whole population wavering, and the greater part secretly hostile to us.

In June Ternan had received instructions to furnish two English officers, three hundred Soudanese troops, with numerous porters and equipments for the large caravan then being organised at the coast. This expedition, commanded by Major Macdonald, R.E., ostensibly for the purpose of surveying the sources of the river Juba, was probably destined for Fashoda. There was no Arabic-speaking officer with the expedition. The Foreign Office, when giving this order, was seemingly ignorant of the dangerous and discontented attitude of the native population throughout nearly the whole Protectorate. It is to be regretted that no protest was made against the order to detach the overworked and underpaid Soudanese troops on a distasteful service at a time when, in the opinion of many, our very existence in Uganda was threatened. The fight in Budu was on the 25th of August, and 300 troops were due to join Macdonald's expedition at Mau on September 10th. Ternan on his way home took with him by forced marches Companies 4, 7, and 9 from Budu—300 miles—to Mau, where the expedition was encamped. Mau is eight miles from the Ravine Station.

Hardly had the troops left Budu when the native revolt again broke out, and was temporarily suppressed by Grant and Hobart. In justice to the Soudanese, it should not be forgotten that they fought loyally for us during five years, that their pay of four rupees a month was insufficient, and also six months in arrears. Similar

Digitized by Google

troops in the East African Protectorate receive 26 rupees a month.

Companies 4, 7, and 9 had been campaigning, and thus absent from their families for months, during which time they had covered over a thousand miles by forced marches, and on their arrival on September 20th at Mau, after a forced march of 300 miles, they were ordered to start the next morning on the expedition.

They feared this expedition, for it was going into a dreaded country for an unknown, indefinite period, and under officers ignorant of their language. In addition, these companies were indignant at being continually selected for hard work, and were not informed of the arrangements made for the support of their families in their absence.

The only native captain with these companies was one Mabruk Effendi. It can never be known how far he was responsible for the men's actions at the first. Afterwards, having committed himself to mutiny, he knew that for him there could be no pardon, and spared no endeavour to incite the men to resistance.

Maladministration and blunders created injustice, valid grievances caused discontent, while want of tact, Mabruk, and a series of other effects turned discontent into desertion, desertion into mutiny, mutiny into murder. On their arrival at Mau, the men asked to see the commander of the expedition. Major Macdonald declined to speak to them except through their native captain (Mabruk), who appears to have suppressed some essential parts of Macdonald's answer. The men sent their women away as a protest, thus hoping to procure the personal attention of Macdonald. This was not very successful, as, though they gained the interview, it only resulted in an order to "Turn to the

Digitized by Google

right-about and march." The men then deserted from the marching caravan, and went straggling back to the Ravine Station to lay their grievances before officers who knew them.

Macdonald despatched Captain Kirkpatrick to warn the Ravine garrison of the deserters' approach. On the arrival of the first 36 deserters, Lieut. Feilding, the officer commanding at the Ravine, tried to reason with them, and induce them to pile arms. This they refused to do until the remainder of their number (about 130) came up. The maxim was placed in position, and Kirkpatrick ordered Feilding to command them to lay down their arms. Again they refused, and, the maxim having jammed, the garrison of 25 Soudanese was ordered to fire on them.

Three volleys were fired, the deserters (now mutineers) returned the fire. Both sides avoided hurting one another.

Feilding then persuaded the mutineers to camp near. That evening Mr. Jackson, the acting Commissioner, with Major Macdonald, 250 armed Swahilis, and 20 Sikhs, arrived at the Ravine.

The remainder of the expedition proceeded north under Austin and Osborn, only to be recalled, after they had gone some hundreds of miles, on November 14th. For three days the mutineers parleyed. Uganda was known to be their objective, but no steps either to block their route thither or to precede them were taken during these invaluable days. On the 26th December the mutineers, joined by 25 of the Ravine garrison, started for Uganda. Jackson now sent a message to Nandi desiring Capt. Bagnall (in command there) to do everything in his power to prevent them passing on to Uganda. He was obviously unable to do anything, as his garrison consisted of Soudanese, at this time

Digitized by Google

augmented by 55 men of the mutinous companies. These, on their way to Mau, having heard of the mutiny of their companions, had turned back to Nandi.

On the arrival of the mutineers at Nandi, these men and the garrison joined them, and tied up Capt. Bagnall, who barely escaped with his life; after which they looted the fort, seized the ammunition, and proceeded, looting and illtreating the natives on their way towards Uganda.

The mutineers passed Mumias without attacking its loyal Swahili garrison, and marched towards Lubwas. On the road they met and captured some Soudanese women, reckoning rightly, that with these as a hostage the Lubwas garrison would join them.

Jackson, Macdonald, and the pursuing force followed the mutineers. From Nandi Macdonald had sent a message to my brother warning him "that Mabruk meant business." This message reached Lubwas the day after my brother's capture. On the arrival of the pursuing force at Mumias arrangements were discussed for the march of Macdonald, with a hundred of the force, to the north, in order to collect the other columns of his expedition.

This arrangement fell through owing to the critical condition of Lubwas and Kampala, and, in fact, of the whole Protectorate, which could no longer be ignored, and the whole force marched towards Lubwas.

To return to Blyford in Unyoro. At the end of August he, hearing of Major Ternan's departure, and his own succession to the command of the Uganda Rifles, left for Entebbi, the head quarters in Uganda, arriving there about the beginning of September. On September 16th he wrote, "Ternan has gone home sick, and I, as far as the troops are concerned, reign in his stead. The country is very unsettled, and I may have to take

Digitized by Google

the field at any moment. The Uganda Rifles here are in great disorder owing to rebellion and expeditions. Macdonald has taken three of my best companies, and I am trying to enlist more Soudanese, but they are only boys." On the 9th October rumours of a mutiny of the troops who had just joined Macdonald were heard. Major Macdonald's motive in not sending definite information as to the extent and seriousness of the outbreak is still inexplicable. The news astounded all: the Soudanese had for years, almost continuously, fought for us, often against their co-religionists, and quite lately against the mutinous Congo Free State Soudanese troops.

There had not before been the slightest disaffection among them, except once when under Major Macdonald in 1893, who had thought it necessary to disarm them before the Maxim on suspicion of their complicity with Selim Bey. To have disarmed the garrisons there and at Entebbi and Kampalla on mere rumour might have brought about a mutiny in the garrison and a Waganda army could not be raised under several days. Blyford, who knew and trusted his troops, and was most popular with them, speaking their language so well, felt sure he could persuade them, or at any rate, check their advance on Uganda and give time for preparations. He was warned of his danger, but his duty was clear: he was the commandant. Leaving instructions for the calling together of the Uganda army to come when ready, if required, he started off with only five men for Fort Lubwas. Lubwas is 60 miles by lake and 72 miles by road from Entebbi. Mengo is the capital of Uganda, Kampala is the Government Fort in Mengo. The Residency and the head-quarters of the Uganda Rifles are at Entebbi on the Lake, 25 miles from Mengo.

Digitized by Google

Fort Lubwas, 72 miles by road from Kampala, is a small stockade on a peninsula running into the Lake, approached by rock steps. It is commanded by hilly ground a few hundred yards distant. The Mission Station is three miles inland. The garrison which had been lately increased to 150, in consequence of the hostile attitude of the Wasoga was in charge of Mr. Wilson, a young and able official new to the country and to the charge of Fort Lubwas. Blyford ill, and suffering from a painful abscess, arrived at Lubwas on October 14th. The garrison fell at his feet and swore loyalty to him. He wrote that he intended to stay there and then made every preparation.

The chronology of the events must be kept in mind:—

Sept. 20*th.*—220 Soudanese of the 300 ordered to join the expedition arrive at Mau. 21*st.*—Column 1, with detachments of Soudanese starts. 22*nd.*—Column 2, with detachments of Soudanese starts. 23*rd.*—Column 3, under Macdonald, with the remainder of the Soudanese starts. Desertion of about 165 Soudanese. Events at Ravine. 26*th.*—Mutineers start for Uganda. Jackson, Macdonald, and pursuing force follow. Message sent from Jackson to Nandi (40 miles).

Oct. 8*th.*—Arrival of the pursuing force at Mumias. (100 miles from Mau). 9*th.*—Rumours of mutiny reach my brother at Entebbi. 14*th.*—My brother arrives at Lubwas; garrison swear fealty. 17*th.*—Mutineers arrive at Lubwas before dawn and are admitted by the garrison. My brother and Wilson made prisoners. 18*th.*—Scott and launch captured. Pursuing force arrives before Lubwas. Mutineers parley. 19*th.*—Fight with mutineers; after fight one sent to sue for peace. In fight Feilding killed and Jackson wounded. My brother, Wilson, and Scott murdered.

Digitized by Google

On October 11th Mr. Jackson, Major Macdonald, ten Europeans, with 340 armed Swahilis and 20 Sikhs left Mumias, a stockaded fort about four days' march by caravan road from Lubwas. On the way they met the message sent by Blyford asking them to come on at once. On the 17th they learnt of the revolt of the Lubwas garrison, and that my brother and Wilson had been put in chains. On the morning of the 18th the force arrived at the hill overlooking, and only a few hundred yards distant from Fort Lubwas; here they camped. The same day Scott, an engineer, had been sent from Entebbi in the launch with 30 Soudanese and a Maxim to reinforce my brother. He steered straight for Fort Lubwas expecting to find Macdonald there; was overpowered, the launch destroyed, and he was put in chains. My brother had instructed Lieut. Malony (the Adjutant of the Uganda Rifles) to protect the Nile crossing at Ginga with 50 Soudanese. 200 Waganda had been sent with them by Mr. Wilson.

On reaching Ginga the Soudanese showed symptoms of disaffection and were marched back to Kampala. The Soudanese, as was afterwards discovered, had had letters from the mutineers. On October 19th the news of the murders having reached Kampala, the whole of the Soudanese garrison were disarmed in front of the Waganda and a machine-gun. To return to Macdonald's party on the hill. The three Europeans were chained up in the fort and were treated certainly with indignity, I fear, possibly with cruelty. Immediately on Macdonald's arrival the mutineers came to parley. Neither official despatches nor private letters have given any details of this parley. The mutineers returned to the fort. The next day the mutineers came out again in force, saying they did not want to fight.

Digitized by Google

When within fifty yards Macdonald expecting an attack, opened fire. A severe battle took place, Lieut. Feilding, leading the charge, was killed, Jackson severely wounded, and both sides lost heavily. The mutineers retreated in confusion into the fort. The opportunity of pursuit and storming was either impossible or neglected. The twenty Sikhs fought splendidly, and so did the Swahilis. After the fight the mutineers sent a deputation of one to ask for peace, the reply was "If you will give up the Europeans then we will talk of peace."

The next morning it was learnt that the mutineers maddened by defeat, and enfrenzied by the widows of those killed, had taken my brother, Mr. N. Wilson, and Mr. Scott outside the fort, who, unshaken from the first and gazing into death, faced the howling mob until they passed into the timeless night riddled by bullets. Blyford was not 33 years old.

That a detachment of 170 irregular black troops should mutiny and be allowed to increase its strength from the intermediate garrisons till they amounted to nearly 350, and then be unsuccessfully pursued for 170 miles by a large force under 10 Europeans; that these mutineers should butcher their commandant and his subordinates within sight of their English comrades, and then for nearly three months set at defiance a force 50 times their number, is a calamity the echoes of which will be heard throughout Africa with an effect on the prestige of the white man both disastrous and far reaching.

Mr. Weatherhead, who had passed the fort at 2 o'clock on the morning of the 17th, an hour before the garrison revolted, relates that he saw the postman to the entrance of the fort, with letters for my brother. The English mail was due.

Digitized by Google

It brings us very near. I can see it now, the long straggling, stockaded fort, the bright moonlight glimmering on the lake, between the dark shadows of the massive tropical clouds, the silent, yet waiting fort, with sentries at every point, and Blyford, trusting, though anxious, tired yet sleepless, restless and in pain, longing for the morning.

We can never absolutely know, and can only trust that the letters came to him, and that the last anxious weary hour was cheered by the message of love from the home he was never to see again; and that when an hour later, deserted and betrayed by all, and face to face with an awful fate, the news of those he loved and their renewed assurances that though absent they were always with him in spirit, gave to him a last gleam of dear memories in the storm of his indignation.

The news was at once sent to Kampala, and in the words of Mr. J. Wilson "there it created so much horror, and was considered so incredible that it required corroboration before being accepted as correct. Unfortunately it was corroborated by a mutineer messenger." The garrisons at Entebbi and Kampala were at once disarmed, the Waganda army of several thousand, with a Hotchkiss gun, was sent to Macdonald.

The accounts that have reached home are so meagre that it is hard to follow the subsequent events. It was hardly to be hoped that the contagion of mutiny would not spread to the other garrisons, and that the discontented populations should not take the opportunity of rising against our rule. Mr. Wilson in Kampala prepared for the worst; the fort was entrenched and all the Europeans gathered into it. Entebbi had already been evacuated. Fortunately, the Protestant Waganda remained faithful, as did the Soudanese garrisons in Unyoro and Toro.

Digitized by Google

Those in Buda did rebel, but not simultaneously, and were therefore disarmed without difficulty. Mwanga took advantage of the situation to gather his allies and attempt to reconquer his kingdom. He was defeated by Hobart and the Waganda, and joined Kabarega, exking of Unyoro, only to be again defeated.

Repeated and unsuccessful assaults were made against the mutineers in Fort Lubwas, and the fort was shelled without result. The mutineers attempted time after time to break out of the fort, attacking our force with the courage of despair. Most of these fights took place on October 26th, November 8th, 9th, 10th, and 24th, and December 7th, 23rd, and 26th, resulting in the reduction of the mutineers to about 150, and on our side of Lieut. Macdonald and Mr. Pilkington, and many hundreds of native lives, Waganda, Sikhs, and Swahili.

Capt. Harrison reached Lubwas after a forced march of 170 miles. He had with him 150 loyal Soudanese from the East African Protectorate; they had been recruited in Egypt and not from among Emin's old troops. Five companies of the 27th Bombay Infantry were now ordered up from the coast, but the first three companies did not arrive at the lake until February 4th. Harrison with his 200 Soudanese and 1,000 Waganda was left to carry on the siege. This was in the end of December, Macdonald and the remainder of the force going to Buda to reinforce Hobart.

On January 9th, 1898 the mutineers with a large number of women and children evacuated the fort. They embarked in a large Arab dhow, landed in Uganda, and made straight for Unyoro by the Wakoli and Lake Kioga route. Harrison and his force started in pursuit. Fortunately, the Unyoro garrisons, Blyford's late command, remained loyal. Our last news was that on February 23rd, Harrison, Malony, and Osborn overtook,

Digitized by Google

attacked, and completely defeated the mutineers, storming the double stockade in which they had entrenched themselves, at a place called Kabagambi, near Mruli. The mutineers left 60 dead on the ground, the remainder, mostly wounded, taking refuge in the swamps. Many Soudanese women were captured. We paid very dearly for this victory: Capt. Malony was so severely wounded that he died the next day; Lieut. Osborn (Oxfordshire Light Infantry) was also wounded, but it was hoped not dangerously.

My brother's last action was a most gallant one; when confronted with the news the rumour brought, and though ignorant of the real gravity of the situation, he recognised what a catastrophe would ensue if the mutineers reached Uganda. For the eventuality of defeat he, in conjunction with W. G. Wilson, prepared everything—the raising of a Waganda army, the sending of a Maxim, and arranged for the disarmament, if necessary, of the Rifles. This done, he, sick and in pain, with only five men, went, expecting to meet the mutineers, to try and reason with them. Once in the fort, his whole energies were directed to encourage and exhort the garrison, and to prepare the fort for a possible attack.

His character was a complex one. On the surface he appeared cynical, but his friends and those above him never failed to discern in the man the solid foundations of high ideals. Of ambition, in the ordinary sense of the word, that is official or public recognition, he was utterly devoid, even contemptuous. Modest to a fault, he desired and appreciated no other reward than the satisfaction to be gained from doing his duty in the ideal sense in which the word duty conveyed itself to him.

Digitized by Google

The thanks of the F.O., and many records of official appreciation, were rescued by his mother from the waste paper basket.

He was a dashing soldier, kind but strict, a far-seeing and just administrator, a simple but highly intellectual man.

When the troops—of whom he said, "Possibly they are not heroes, but heroes are not required except in endurance, subordination, patience and cheerfulness—they are a model to be imitated and admired by every army in the world,"—in their frenzy murdered their best friends and cut off so brilliant a career—verily they knew not what they did.

Fearless to the last, he gave his life for others, as any officer of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry would, when required. Sad as the last picture is, I like to think of him as he sat superintending, though in such pain, the drilling of his young recruits and garrison, teaching them to repulse the enemy, entrenching and strengthening the fort, although left in ignorance to the last of the real gravity of the mutiny. If only the message had been sent in time! Truly it may be said he died in honour and in harness. Poor fellow! In one of his last letters he wrote asking for the Conington rendering of Virgil's lines:—

". . . . . Ast illi solvuntur frigore membra.
Vitaque cum gemitu fugit indignata sub umbras"

now so applicable to him.

On the awful three days before his death I dare not dwell. Our only consolation is that he is now at rest.

At times in the night, when the imagination riots in the ghastly rumours of the possible horrors of those three days, the pathetic lines, written 300 years ago, on his window pane the night before his execution, by the

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Woodbury-Gravure.

LIEUTENANT J. L. POWYS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Duke of Montrose, condemned to be drawn and quartered, soothe and comfort :—

> "Let them bestow on every earth a limb,
> Then open all my veins that I may swim
> To Thee, my Maker, on that crimson lake,
> Then place my head parboiled upon the stake.
> Scatter my ashes, strew them in the air :
> Lord, since Thou knowest where all these atoms are,
> I am hopeful Thou 'ilt recover once again my dust,
> And confident Thou wilt raise me with the just."

Innumerable letters of most kind feeling, regret, condolence and appreciation, have come from friends all over the world. Amongst them from General Bailie, his old Colonel, from General Hunter and Lord Salisbury.

I must add a word as to those who shared his fate. Mr. Norman Wilson, a gallant boy of twenty-five, was the son of a Scotch gentleman, to whom (the bitter irony of it) Lord Salisbury, out of friendship and kindness, gave this appointment unasked.

Mr. Scott leaves no parents, but his brothers and sisters of Campbeltown, upright Scotch fisherfolk, are left to deplore their brave brother.

Although by my brother's death my direct relationship with the Oxfordshire Light Infantry ceases, at any rate for many years, yet the sympathy and interest I and my relatives have always felt for the Regiment of which my brother was so proud and fond can never cease.

EDMUND HEATHCOTE THRUSTON.

Chelsea, April 1898.

LIEUT. JOHN LYTTLETON POWYS, son of Colonel H. L. Powys, late 52nd Light Infantry, was born at Malta 17th June 1870, and died of fever in Nowshera Hospital on the 11th December 1897.

Digitized by Google

He was educated at Marlborough, and passed direct into Sandhurst in 1887, from which he passed out (3rd on the list) in July 1889.

Gazetted to the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 21st September 1889; joined the 2nd Battalion in Burmah in December 1889; Lieutenant 13th April 1892. Served with a detachment of the 2nd Battalion in the Wuntho Expedition, 1891 (Medal and clasp). Served with the 2nd Battalion, as part of the 2nd Brigade under General Ellis, in the Mohmand Expedition, 1897; and with the Peshawar Column, under General Hammond, when he was placed in charge of a Maxim gun.

He contracted the fever, from which he died, while on active service in the Bara Valley, and by his death the Regiment has lost a most promising officer. Not only had he gained practical experience from two campaigns, but he had also recently passed the entrance examination into the Staff College, and had before him a brilliant military career.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN GERALD FITZGERALD was born on the 27th May 1875; educated at Clifton College; joined 3rd Battalion Suffolk Regiment in 1895, and was gazetted to the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 6th June 1896.

He joined the 1st Battalion in Dublin in July 1896, and embarked with a draft to join the 2nd Battalion in India, 24th December 1896. In the autumn of 1897, he proceeded on active service with the Regiment, taking part in the Mohmand Expedition, North-west Frontier of India, and afterwards with the Peshawar Column, in the Bara Valley, where he unfortunately contracted enteric fever, from which he died, in Nowshera Hospital, on the 22nd December.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Woodbury-Gravure.

SECOND-LIEUTENANT J. G. FITZGERALD.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

His name on joining the Regiment was Healy, and he assumed the name of Fitzgerald in December 1896, to fulfil the conditions under which he inherited a small estate in Surrey.

Killed in Action, in the Khaibar Pass, between Ali Masjid and Landi Kotal, on the 30th December 1897:—

SERGEANT J. S. HOPKINS; LANCE-CORPORAL W. BELL; PRIVATE W. BUTLER.

COLONEL DAWSON CORNELIUS GREENE died at Whittington Hall, Lancashire, on 28th January 1897, in his 75th year.

He joined the 43rd Light Infantry, as Ensign, 3rd July 1840; Lieutenant, 14th January 1842; Captain, 11th December 1849; Brevet-Major, 2nd November 1855; Major unattached, 7th November 1856; Half-pay, 24th July 1857; Major Depôt Battalion Canterbury, 24th August 1858; Half-pay, 22nd May 1863; Lieut.-Colonel, 9th September 1864; Retired (by sale of Commission) 1873.

Served with the 43rd in the Kaffir War, 1851–3 (Medal). Also served with the Turkish Contingent in the Crimea (Turkish Medal and 4th Class Medjidieh).

He is buried in the churchyard of St. Michael the Archangel, Whittington.

DIGBY TEMPLETON BRETT died in Southern India on the 15th December 1897. He was born on the 4th May 1843, and, after passing through the Royal Military College, was gazetted Ensign 74th Highlanders,

Digitized by Google

8th July 1862. Transferred to the 43rd Light Infantry 26th July 1864; retired, 12th October 1867. Served in the New Zealand War, 1865, when he accompanied a party sent with provisions and stores for the relief of Brigadier-General Chute's force, which was marching through the hostile Maori country round Mount Egmont. Medal.

Digitized by Google

NOTICE.

THE Editor will gratefully welcome any hints or suggestions which readers of the CHRONICLE may feel inclined to offer, and he desires to express a hope that anyone who possesses pictures, sketches, diaries, etc., of Regimental interest, will communicate with him.

To old Officers he would point out that incidents of their service, however trifling they may appear to be, cannot fail to be of interest to the present generation of Regimental soldiers.

Much additional labour might be saved to the Editor if those few subscribers who have not already done so would give a standing order to their bankers to pay their subscriptions to Messrs. Cox & Co. annually on the 1st April.

The following rules are repeated for the information of new contributors:—

(1) Write distinctly, on one side of the paper only, leaving a narrow margin.
(2) Number the pages throughout.
(3) Send in as early as possible.
(4) Write proper names in imitation of ROMAN TYPE.

Communications should be addressed to—

Major A. F. MOCKLER-FERRYMAN,
Oak Grove House,
Royal Military College,
Camberley,
Surrey.

*** *Subscribers can obtain extra copies of this Volume at* 6*s., by applying to the Honorary Secretary. The price to Non-subscribers is* 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Honorary Secretary still has for sale a few copies of the previous volumes of the CHRONICLE.

[The Editor does not hold himself responsible for the views and opinions of contributors, who are alone responsible for their articles.]

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

VOLUMES I. TO VI.

The figures refer to the volume and page, the CHRONICLE for 1892 being Vol. I.; 1893, Vol. II.; 1894, Vol. III.; 1895, Vol. IV.; 1896, Vol. V.; 1897, Vol. VI.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

NOTE.—*The names of officers on the strength of the Regiment on the 31st December, 1897, since they occur so frequently in each volume, are not included in the Index.*

Adair, H. A., III., 32.
Adams, H. C., II. 116; V. 47, 83.
Addison, Private H., V.C., I. 26; VI. 188.
Africa, IV. 251; VI. 232.
Alava, Don Miguel, IV. 159.
Albemarle, Earl of, II. 55.
Alderson, J., IV. 166.
Algeria, I. 241.
American Wars, V. 92; VI. 116, 124.
Andaman Islands, I. 216.
Annesley, H., VI. 165.
Army Lists, each vol., p. 26.
Atkinson, W., III. 148; V. 213.
Athletics, I. 157; II. 87; III. 87; IV. 68; V. 63; VI. 62.

Badges, III. 271; see also Dress.
Bailie, T. M., I. 1, 124, 130; V. 47.
Band Contest, I. 259.
Band, String, II. 53; III. 59; IV. 91.
Banda, III. 155; VI. 181.
Barclay, Surgeon A., VI. 176.
Barratt, Private L., I. 26.
Barwell, W. B. B., II. 116.
Bayley, J. A., II. 167; III. 141; IV. 207; V. 197, 213.
Berners, H. J., V. 240; VI. 176.
Bethell, W. P., I. 130; II. 40, 42; III. 35, 37; IV. 28, 34, 36, 298.
Birkenhead, Wreck of, I. 171; II. 106.
Blake, W. L. F., III. 31; IV. 28, 36; VI. 28, 47, 49.
Blane, S., V. 209, 213, 217.
Blood, T., IV. 113.
Blyth, D'U. W. F., V. 244.
Booth, C., III. 175; V. 115.
Booth, H., II. 263; III. Frontispiece, 115, 173; IV. 160; V. 195.
Booth, H. J. P., II. 112; V. 233, 240.
Bourne, F., II. 264.
Bower, E. T. C., II. 230; III. 117; IV. 28, 53, 120, V. 84.
Bradshaw, Lieut., III. 152.
Brett, D. T., VI. 251.
Brett, H. A., II. 113.
Bruce, C. G., II. 106.
Bruere, H. S., I. 177; II. 263.
Bugle-calls, IV. 239.
Buglers, I. Tit'e page, 179; III. Title page.
Burn, A. G., II. 265; III. 137, 138.
Butler, T. D., I. 198.
Buttons. See Dress.

Cairns, W. McN., II. 264.
Calendar, Regimental, at commencement of each vol.
Campbell, G., II. 115; III. 149; V. 213.
Canada, I. 178, 181, 201; II. 125; III. 181.
Cannanore, I. 279.
Charles Fort, II. 56.
Chevrons, III. 271.
Cholmondeley, T. G., II. 263; IV. 179.
Clark, W., I. 1; II. 49, 71; III. 37, 98, 206; IV. 42, 54; V. 232.
Close, A. R., II. 138; V. 242.
Cochrane, H., II. 264.
Colborne. See Seaton.
Colvile, F. M., II. 112, 161, 264; V. 237; VI. 176, 178, 182, 186.
Condy, N., III. 107.
Considine, W., V. Frontispiece.
Cooke, J. H., III. 173; IV. 107, 163; V. 184; VI. 163.
Coote, J. C., II. 263; IV. 173.
Corunna, II. 107, 123; VI. 138.
Cottingham, T., VI. 113.
Cowley Barracks, I. 123; IV. Title page.
Craufurd, General Robert, I. 178, 285; VI. 111, 117; see also Light Division, Peninsular War, etc.
Cricket, I. 162; II. 97, 98, 104, 105; III. 71, 98; IV. 79; V. 74; VI. 68.
Cross, John, V. 309.
Crosse, C. K., V. 208, 213.

Digitized by Google

Crozier, S., II. 113; V. 233; VI. 174.
Crum, A. C., I. 126; II. 42, 43; III. 35, 38; IV. 38, 279; V. 37; VI. 39.
Cunliffe, W. H., I. 216; II. 48; III. 43.
Curtis, J. G. C., II. 47; III. 43; V. 46; VI. 48.
Curzon, E. G., II. 116.
Cyclists, v. Title page.

Delhi, I. 26, 180; III. 141; IV. 222; V. 220; VI. 113.
Depôt, Oxford, I. 123; IV. Title page.
Dinners, Regimental, I. 164; II. 110; III. 120; IV. 95; V. 90; VI. 74.
Dobbs, John, VI. 137.
Dobbs, Joseph, VI. 137, 144, 149.
Drage, G., I. 127, 129; III. 36, 38, 45.
Dress, Regimental, I. 274; III. 125, 201, 271; IV. 57; V. 49, 115, 127; VI. 51, 52, 115.

Edwardes, A. C., I. 126; II. 43, 47; III. 35; IV. 38, 40; V. 37, 40; VI. 39, 47.
Edwards, B. H., II. 263.
Egerton, W., III. 114.
Egypt, III. 184; V. 273, 283.
Ellis, H. C., III. 45.
Employment Society, Bucks and Oxon, I. 287.
Equipment, II. 107; III. 119; IV. 57; V. 49; VI. 51.
Estcourt, J. B. B., I. 177.
Ewart, J. F., II. 119.

Fane-Bennett-Stanford, V., III. 281.
Fergusson, Sir James, I. 177, 178, 181; IV. 122.
Fitzgerald, J. G., V. 36, 47; VI. 39, 41, 250.
Football, I. 161, 293; II. 95, 104; III. 94; IV. 74; V. 68; VI. 66.
Ford, J., I. 177.
Forlong, J., I. 177; III. 202; IV. 183.
Fraser, W., III. 203; IV. 173; VI. 117.
Frederick, R., V. 173.
Freer, E., V. 116.
Fuller, W. R., III. 108.

Garland, G., III. 202; V. 239.
Garland, J. B., V. 243.
Gawler, G., VI. 197.
Gazette, I. 126; II. 46; III. 43; IV. 53; V. 46; VI. 47.
Geoghegan, T. P., V. 317.
Germany, III. 226.
Gibbs, Sir E., IV. 116; VI. 156.
Gibraltar, I. 283; V. 185.
Girardot, J. F., I. 171; III. 116.
Glover, F. G. E., II. 165; V. 233.
Glover, R., II. 165; V. 233.
Godsal, P. T., II. 127.
Gogarty, Surgeon, V. 213.
Gohna Lake, III. 241.
Gore, C., V., 122.
Gore, O. A. Ormsby, VI. 165.
Graham, Lumley, VI. 167.
Grant, R. A. P., II. 144; V. 236.
Greene, Dawson C., IV. 188; VI. 251.
Green-Wilkinson, F., II. Frontispiece, 27, 48; III. 202.
Gurwood, J., V. 120; VI. 136.
Gymnastics, Army, II. 235.

Hair, A., IV. 162.
Hamilton, R. T. F., V. 238.
Harman, Private C., I. 29.
Harriers, 43rd, II. 66; III. 47.
Harris, A. E., V. 245.
Harris, Jonah, V. 185.
Havelock, W., IV. 156; V. 121.
Haverfield, W., III. 115, 200; IV. 160; V. 171.
Hawthorn, Bugler, V.C., I. 26; II. 142; IV. 152.
Head-dresses, Regimental, III. 125; see also Dress.
Healy. See Fitzgerald.
Heirlooms, II. 262.
Herbert, Sir Percy E., III. 202; VI. 165.
Herbert, W. H., IV. 205.
Holden, H. N., I. 126; II. 32, 41, 42; III. 35, 37, 39, 45; IV. 39; V. 38, 47.
Holmes, T. E., VI. 179.
Horan, T., V. 247.
Hudson, Sir J., II. 106.
Hull, W., IV. 103.
Humane Society's Medals, I. 29; IV. 56.
Hunt, J. P., IV. 93.
Hunter, Sir Martin, VI. 122.

India, each vol. *passim*; see also Mutiny, and North-West Frontier Campaign.
Innes, Surgeon, V. 213.

Digitized by Google

Jermy, Colour-Serjeant R., III. 159, 201.
Jersey, I. 275.
Jhansi, I. 210.
Johnson, Bugler Michael, IV. 230.
Johnstone, J., I. 1, 127; II. 31, 34; III. 31, 76; IV. 28, 120; V. 28, 34, 46; VI. 48.
Johnstone, W., VI. 135.

Kaffir War, I. 263; IV. 183.
Kashmir, II. 219.
Keane, Lord, I. 178; II. 263.
Kennedy. See Shaw.
Keppel. See Albemarle.
Ker, E. S., I. 210; II. 185; VI. 190.
Kingscote, H., II. 116; III. 43; IV. 55; V. 43; VI. 44.
Kirwee, I. 266; III. 155.
Knox, J., V. 92.

Langlands, C. J., II. 264; V. 233.
Langlands, J. S., II. 264; IV. 299.
Lectures, Regimental, III. 269.
Leeke, W., II. 117; IV. 147.
Light Infantry, IV. 87, 296; V. 296; VI. 197 *et seq.*
Lindsay, C. H., I. 177; IV. 182.
Livesay, W., I. 124, 130; II. 44, 265; III. 40; IV. 44, 54; V. 243.
Lloyd, T., V. 116.
Logan, Thomas, III. 200; V. 184.

McGoun, T., VI. 174.
Mackenzie, J. C. A. G., II. 40, 41, 46; III. 31, 35, 37, 45.
Mackenzie, K., III. 207; V. 300.
Macleod, C., I. 177; IV. 97.
McPherson, P., VI. Frontispiece, 120.
Madawaska, Portage of the, I. 201.
Madden, W. S., VI. 118, 150.
Madden, W. M., VI. 119.
Madras, I. 268.
Malta, I. 198, 282.
Manœuvres, Aldershot, 1892, I. 51; Irish, IV. 286.
Mansel, E. G., III. 36, 43, 44.
Maps, Aldershot, I. 52, 85; Ginniss, III. 193; Waterloo, III. 224; Indian Frontier, VI. 76; East Africa, VI. 235.
March, Lord, (Duke of Richmond,) IV. 162; V. 120.
Meade, J., IV. 173.
Medals, I. 26, 29, 145, 175; II. 266; III. 33, 159, 275; IV. 152; V. 182; VI. 42.
Miller, T. C., II. 264; V. 247.
Milles, L. W., VI. 165.
Moberley, F. J., II. 105.
Mohmand Expedition, 1897, VI. 76.
Molyneux, C. H. B., I. 126.
Monck, R., IV. 205.
Money, A. C., I. 1, 127; II. 265.
Monins, R., I. 176.
Moore, Sir John, I. Frontispiece, 177, 180; II. 262; III. 107, 108, 207; IV. 93; V. 300; VI. 135.
Moplah Riots, I. 26.
Morley, A. G. E., VI. 184, 186.
Mounted Infantry, III. 60, 184.
Mure, C. R., V. 233, 239.
Music, I. 249.
Musketry, I. 137, 198; II. 107, 127; III. 137; IV, 58; V. 51; VI. 55.
Mutiny, Indian, I. 265; IV. 222; V. 208, 220.

Napier, G., IV. 106, 125, 164.
Napier, Sir William, I. 27, 177; II. 106; III. 201; IV. 104, 113, 125, 163; V. 35, 177, 182.
Newman, Sergeant W., II. 123.
Newton-King, F. J., I. 129; II. 32, 34; III. 33, 45; V. 29, 47, 48, 88.
New Zealand, I. 26, 185; II. 144, 161, 165; V. 232.
Niagara, I. 201.
Nicholl, S. P. T., II. 264; V. 240.
North-West Frontier Campaign, 1897, VI. 76 *et seq.*, 251.
Norway, I. 220; III. 247.

Obituary, at end of each volume.
O'Brien, J. T., III. 45, 78, 107, 277.
Odell, W. H., I. 127; II. 42; III. 35, 39, 281; V. 83.
Officers, Roll of, I. 42, 116, 125, 182, 185; II. 28, 37, 125; III. 27, 35, 122, 123; IV. 33, 40, 44; V. 33, 39; VI. 28, 39, 44, 79.
Officers, Groups of, I. 116, 284; II. 37, 111, 115; III. 27, 202, 204, 205; IV. 89, 173; V. 88, 232; VI. 28, 79.
Offord, Sergeant, IV. 183.
Otway, Loftus, III. 282.
Oudh, IV. 207.

Digitized by Google

Patrickson, C., IV. 104.
Pearson, Sir T., IV. 162.
Pearson, T. A., IV. 162.
Pearson, T. H., V. 243.
Peel, A. L., V. 83.
Pellew, R. R., VI. 166.
Peninsular War, each vol. *passim*.
Pictures, I. 177, 180.
Pocklington, E. B., III. 35, 39; IV. 38, 42, 54; V. 37, 39, 316.
Powell, Captain, VI. 132.
Powys, J. L., I. 128; III. 35; IV. 38; V. 37, 39, 248; VI. 39, 41, 249.
Pratt, Lord C. R., III. 33, 46.
Prentis, W. S., I. 128; II. 42.
Price, B., V. 125.
Prichard, G. H., II. 264.
Primrose, J. M., I. 290; II. 111, 263; III. 202; V. 233; VI. 173, 181.

Quetta uniform, I. 187.

Raglan, Lord. See Somerset.
Relics, Regimental, II. 262.
Richmond, Duke of. See March.
Rifles, I. 151.
Rifle Brigade, IV. 91; VI. 109, 115; song, V. 89; see also Light Division, and Peninsular War.
Rifle Meetings. See Musketry.
Rivett-Carnac, P. T., II. 264, 265; III. 138, 139.
Robinson, H., IV. 188.
Rocke, H. B. H., VI. 181.
Roll of Officers. See Officers.
Rowan, Sir C., IV. 102.
Rowan, F. C., V. 244.
Rowan, Sir W., II. 117.
Royal Humane Society. See Humane Society.

St. George, Lieut., VI. 128.
Scott, F. W. M. D., III. 181.
Scott, Lord Walter, IV. 299.
Scriven, A. G., I. 125, 126.
Seaton, Lord, I. 28; IV. Frontispiece; VI. 148, 149, 160.
Services, Active, of 43rd, I. 30; home and foreign, of 43rd, I. 33; home and foreign, of 52nd, I. 37; active, of 52nd, I. 40, 187, 188; of 2nd Battalion 43rd, I. 190; of 2nd Battalion 52nd, I. 194.
Shaw (Shaw-Kennedy), J., IV. 163; V. 123.
Signalling, I. 135; II. 71; III. 73; IV. 94; V. 82; VI. 73; Visual, II. 230.
Skipwith, H., IV. 205.
Skirmishing, VI. 197; see also Light Infantry.
Smith, F. A., V.C., I. 26; V. 233.
Smith, Lance-Corporal H., V.C. I. 26; V. 183.
Snodgrass, Captain, IV. 87; VI. 159.
Somerset, Lord Fitzroy, IV. 126, 182; V. 119.
Songs, Regimental, I. 260.
Spencer, Sir A. A., II. 268.
Sport, I. 131, 133, 216, 219; II. 66, 101, 104, 105, 108, 109, 161, 185, 206; III. 47, 70, 102, 107, 108, 118, 237, 247; IV. 47, 88, 89, 91, 92, 279; V. 80, 84, 85, 87, 259, 264, 269, 314; VI. 110, 112, 191.
Stanhope, P. S., II. 32, 266; III. 40; IV. 34, 44; V. 28, 35.
Stannard, B., III. 36, 38, 44, 85; IV. 38; V. 37; VI. 39, 48.
Stations of 43rd, I. 33; of 52nd, I. 37.
Stewart, A. C., I. 126; II. 41, 47; III. 36; IV. 39.
Stopford, J. M., II. 127.
Stopford, W. J., V. 213; VI. 112.
Subscribers, List of, at commencement of each vol.
Sunderland, H., IV. 167.
Synge, F. H., II. 112; V. 241.

Talbot, F. A. B., I, 125; II. 42, 43, 44, 47, 48.
Talbot, G., IV. 205.
Talbot, H. C., V. 243, 244, 246.
Theatricals, I. 192; II. 49; III. 56, 72.
Tirah Expedition, VI. 89.
Thorne, W., V. 113.
Thruston, A. B., I. 128; II. 106; III. 117; IV. 29, 36, 42, 54, 55, 251; V. 37, 39, 40, 48, 88, 283; VI. 29, 47, 110, 228 *et seq.*
Tod, R. M., V. 233.
Trapaud, Cyrus, III. 112; IV. 93.
Trehy, Colour-Sergeant D., I. 29.
Trydell, VI. 185.
Tryon, S., I. 177.
Tweeddale, Marquis of I., 189.

Uniform. See Dress.
Upperton, B., I. 129; III. 36; IV. 39, 297.
Utterton, E., V. 233.

Digitized by Google

Verses, Regimental, I. 260; III. 272; IV. 87; V. 116.
Vesey, G. F., II. 105, 114, 266; VI. 115.
Victoria Cross, I. 26.
Vigors, J. A., V. 213.
Vimiera, I. 260.

Walcheren Expedition, VI. 141.
Wardell, G. F. E., IV. 54.
War Services. See Services.
Waterloo, I. 178, 180; II. 55, 117; III. 107, 213.
Whichcote, B., IV. 118.
Whichcote, G., IV. 118.
Wilberforce, R. G., III. 116; IV. 222.
Wilkinson. See Green-Wilkinson.
Williamson, R. B. R., I. 125; II. 33, 44, 46, 47, 264; III. 113, 137—140.
Wilmot, Sir H., IV. 205; VI. 112.
Windsor-Clive, V. 213.
Wingfield, Ensign, V. 220.
Winterbottom, J., V. 126.
Wittingham, Sir Samford, I. 145.
Wood, Carney, IV. 170; VI. 196.
Wrottesley, H., I. 292; IV. 194; VI. 165—169.

Yorke, C., V. 122.
Young, G., VI. 160.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google